

Princeton University Library



32101 061696561

**24 Hours**















ANNUAL REPORT  
ON  
REFORMS AND PROGRESS  
IN CHOSEN (KOREA)

(1917-18)

COMPILED  
BY  
GOVERNMENT-GENERAL OF CHOSEN

KEJŎ (SEOUL), JULY, 1920.

17.29  
.537  
.2  
1917/18.





ANNUAL REPORT  
ON  
REFORMS AND PROGRESS  
IN CHOSEN (KOREA)  
(1917-18)

COMPILED  
BY  
GOVERNMENT-GENERAL OF CHOSEN

KEIJO (SEOUL), JULY, 1920.

**(RECAP)**

~~(G 112)~~

DS901

.A.4

1911/13









# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION ... ..	xi-xiii

## I. GOVERNMENT ORGANIZATION.

1. Modification of Government Organization ... ..	1
2. Offices and Officials.... ..	1

## II. FINANCE.

3. Execution of Fiscal Independence of the Civil Administration of Chosen ... ..	4
4. Settled Accounts for 1916 ... ..	5
5. Budget for 1918. ... ..	6
6. Modification of Regulation for Registration Fee. ... ..	10
7. Collection of Taxes ... ..	10
8. Land Tax ... ..	11
9. Liquor Tax ... ..	12
10. Tobacco Tax ... ..	13
11. Income Tax Law ... ..	13
12. Household Tax, Building Tax, and Mining Tax ... ..	14
13. Customs Duties ... ..	15
14. Receipts from <i>Yoktun</i> Lands ... ..	15
15. Receipts from Revenue Stamps ... ..	16
16. Receipts from Public Undertakings and State Properties. ... ..	17
17. Public Loans and Other Debts ... ..	18

## III. GOVERNMENT UNDERTAKINGS.

18. Ginseng Monopoly... ..	19
19. Salt Manufacture ... ..	20
20. <i>Heijo</i> Coal Mines ... ..	22
21. Lumber Undertaking Station ... ..	23
22. Printing Office ... ..	25

SEP 20 1920 438183

## IV. CURRENCY, BANKING, ETC.

	PAGE
23. Economic Conditions ... ..	26
24. Money in Circulation ... ..	28
25. Development of Banking Facilities ... ..	29
26. Government Aid for and Supervision of Banking Institutions ... ..	29
27. Bank of Chosen ... ..	30
28. Clearing Houses ... ..	33
29. Agricultural and Industrial Banks ... ..	33
30. Ordinary Banks ... ..	35
31. People's Banking Associations (Chiho Kinyu Kumiai) .	36

## V. TRADE.

32. Investigation of Tariff System ... ..	38
33. Customs Administration ... ..	38
34. Foreign Trade for 1917 ... ..	39
35. Trade with Different Countries ... ..	41
36. Foreign Trade of Open Ports. ... ..	42
37. Specie and Bullion ... ..	44
38. Shipping ... ..	44
39. Frontier and Transit Trade ... ..	44

## VI. TRAFFIC AND COMMUNICATION.

40. Railway Management ... ..	46
41. Railway Traffic ... ..	46
42. Railway Construction and Improvement. ... ..	48
43. Tramways and Light Railways ... ..	49
44. Navigation ... ..	50
45. Seamen's Inquiry Court ... ..	52
46. Light-Houses, etc. ... ..	52
47. Communication Service ... ..	53
48. Electric Undertakings ... ..	57
49. Observatory ... ..	57

## VII. CIVIL ENGINEERING WORKS.

50. Road Construction ... ..	59
51. Street Improvement ... ..	60

52.	Harbour Improvement ... ..	61
53.	River Investigation ... ..	62
54.	Investigations relative to Civil Engineering ... ..	63
55.	Alteration of Land Expropriation Law ... ..	63

#### VIII. AGRICULTURE.

56.	Climate and Agriculture ... ..	64
57.	Agricultural Encouragement and Improvement ... ..	65
58.	Model Agricultural and Industrial Farm ... ..	66
59.	Provincial Seedling Stations... ..	67
60.	Cultivated Lands and Irrigation ... ..	67
61.	Increase in Agricultural Products... ..	68
62.	Cotton Plantations... ..	70
63.	Tobacco Plantations ... ..	71
64.	Fruit Trees ... ..	72
65.	Sericulture ... ..	73
66.	Live-Stock ... ..	74
67.	Oriental Development Company ... ..	76

#### IX. TRADE AND INDUSTRY.

68.	Business Corporations ... ..	79
69.	Chambers of Commerce ... ..	81
70.	Business Associations ... ..	81
71.	Markets .. ...	82
72.	Inspection of Rice and Beans ... ..	83
73.	Industrial Experiments and Encouragement ... ..	84
74.	Factories ... ..	85
75.	Native Industries ... ..	86
76.	New Industries ... ..	88
77.	Raw Materials for Industry ... ..	89
78.	Effects of the World War ... ..	90

#### X. MINING.

79.	Mining Permits ... ..	93
80.	Scheme of Mineral Deposit Survey ... ..	95
81.	Development of Mining... ..	96



## XI. FORESTRY.

82.	Protection of Forests ... ..	98
83.	Investigation and Disposal of State Forests ... ..	98
84.	Seedling Stations ... ..	99
85.	Afforestation... ..	101

## XII. FISHERY.

86.	Fishing Permits ... ..	102
87.	Experiments in and Investigation of Aquatic Products	103
88.	Encouragement of Improvement in Fishing... ..	104
89.	Growth in Fishing Industry... ..	105
90.	Inspection of Seaweedsfor Export ... ..	107
91.	Marine Products Associations and Fishery Associations	108

## XIII. EDUCATION.

92.	Educational System ... ..	109
93.	Education for Japanese... ..	110
	(1) Elementary Education... ..	110
	(2) Secondary Education ... ..	111
	(3) Industrial Education ... ..	111
	(4) Higher Education... ..	112
94.	Education for Koreans ... ..	113
	(1) Elementary Education... ..	113
	A. Common Schools ... ..	113
	B. Higher Common Schools ... ..	114
	C. Girls' Higher Common Schools ... ..	114
	D. Various Private Schools ... ..	116
	E. <i>Sohtang</i> or <i>Keulbang</i> ... ..	116
	F. Examinations and Short Courses of Study... ..	117
	(2) Industrial Education ... ..	118
	(3) Special or Higher Education ... ..	119
	(4) Korean Students in Japan ... ..	121
	(5) Text Books ... ..	121
95.	Educational Expenditure ... ..	123

## XIV. JUSTICE.

96.	Law Courts ... ..	125
97.	Revised Provisions of Criminal Law ... ..	126
98.	Registration and Certification ... ..	127
99.	Census Registration ... ..	127
100.	Police Summary Judgment ... ..	128

101.	Good Offices in Civil Disputes	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	129
102.	Public Notaries	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	129
103.	Distraints	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	130
104.	Prisons	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	130
105.	Result of Pardon by Imperial Grace	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	131
106.	Protection for Released Prisoners	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	132

#### XV. PEACE AND ORDER.

107.	Defence	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	133
108.	Police System	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	133
109.	General Conditions of Peace and Order	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	135
110.	Criminal Offences	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	135
111.	Control of Printed Matter	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	136
112.	Control of Bicycles	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	137
113.	Control of Cemeteries	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	137
114.	Control of Labourers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	137

#### XVI. SANITATION.

115.	Epidemic Diseases	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	139
116.	Medical Agencies	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	140
117.	Provincial Charity Hospitals	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	141
118.	Relief Work for Lepers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	143
119.	Hygienic Inspection	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	143
120.	Cattle Slaughtering	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	144
121.	Waterworks	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	144

#### XVII. INVESTIGATION WORKS.

122.	Census-Taking	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	146
123.	Old Usages	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	146
124.	Land Survey	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	146
125.	Investigation of Archaeological Remains and Historical Material	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	149

#### XVIII. LOCAL ADMINISTRATION.

126.	Local Improvement	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	150
127.	<i>Fu</i> or Prefectural Municipalities	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	150
128.	Establishment of <i>Myen</i> or Village Councils	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	153
129.	Estimated Expenses for Local Offices	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	154
130.	Budget of Local Expenses Funds	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	155
131.	Estimates of <i>Myen</i> or Village Expenses	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	159
132.	Undertakings with Imperial Donation Funds	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	160

133.	Japanese School Associations	...	...	...	...	...	162
134.	Promulgation of the Regulations for Water-Utilization Associations...	...	...	...	...	...	164
135.	Encouragement of Social Improvement	...	...	...	...	...	165
136.	Imperial Donation Relief Fund	...	...	...	...	...	166
137.	Relief Fund for the Sick or Dying on the Road	...	...	...	...	...	167
138.	Charity Asylum	...	...	...	...	...	168
139.	Religious Propagation	...	...	...	...	...	169
140.	Treatment of Koreans beyond the Borders of the Peninsula...	...	...	...	...	...	170

## MAP.

1.	General Map of Chosen	...	...	...	...	...	i
----	-----------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	---

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

1.	General View of Railway Workshops at Keijo	...	...	46
2.	View of Old and New Methods of Crossing the Kanko ( <i>River Han</i> )	...	...	60
3.	Pulp Manufacturing Company at <i>Kiho</i>	...	...	88
4.	Tannery of the Chosen Leather Company	...	...	92
5.	Dredger at the Placer Mines at <i>Chiksan</i>	...	...	96
6.	Government Experimental Forestry Station	...	...	100
7.	<i>Seidaimon</i> Prison	...	...	130

**Names of Provinces and Principal Cities, Towns, Districts,  
Mountains, Rivers, Islands, and Bays according to  
Japanese and Korean Pronunciation.**

Japanese	Korean	Japanese	Korean
<b>Provinces.</b>			
<i>Chūsei-dō</i>	<i>Chyung-chyong- Tō</i>	<i>Kijō</i>	<i>Ki-syong</i>
<i>Heian-dō</i>	<i>Pyōng-an</i> „	<i>Kisen</i>	<i>Heui-chyon</i>
<i>Keiki-dō</i>	<i>Kyong-geui</i> „	<i>Kōzan</i>	<i>Kap-san</i>
<i>Keishō-dō</i>	<i>Kyong-sang</i> „	<i>Kōshō</i>	<i>Hu-chyang</i>
<i>Kōgen-dō</i>	<i>Kang-uon</i> „	<i>Maho</i>	<i>Ma-po</i>
<i>Kwōkai-dō</i>	<i>Hoang-hai</i> „	<i>Ranan</i>	<i>Na-nam</i>
<i>Kankyō-dō</i>	<i>Ham-gyong</i> „	<i>Roryōshin</i>	<i>No-ryang-jin</i>
<i>Zenra-dō</i>	<i>Chyol-la</i> „	<i>Ryūgampo</i>	<i>Yong-gam-po</i>
		<i>Ryūzan</i>	<i>Yong-san</i>
<b>Places where Provincial Government is Located.</b>		<i>Sakushū</i>	<i>Sak-jyū</i>
<i>Gishū</i>	<i>Wi-jū</i>	<i>Seikoshin</i>	<i>Syo-ho-jin</i>
<i>Heijō</i>	<i>Pyōng-yang</i>	<i>Sensen</i>	<i>Syon-chyon</i>
<i>Kaishū</i>	<i>Hai-jū</i>	<i>Shōjō</i>	<i>Chyang-syong</i>
<i>Kankō</i>	<i>Ham-heung</i>	<i>Sozan</i>	<i>Cho-san</i>
<i>Keijō</i>	<i>Seoul</i>	<i>Suiān</i>	<i>Syu-an</i>
<i>Kwōshū</i>	<i>Koang-jyu</i>	<i>Taiden</i>	<i>Tai-tyon</i>
<i>Koshū</i>	<i>Kong-jyu</i>	<i>Tōrai</i>	<i>Tong-nai</i>
<i>Kyōjō</i>	<i>Kyong-syong</i>	<i>Urusan</i>	<i>Ulsan</i>
<i>Seishū</i>	<i>Chyong-jyū</i>	<i>Unzan</i>	<i>Unsan</i>
<i>Shinshū</i>	<i>Chin-jyū</i>	<i>Yeiōho</i>	<i>Yong-dung-po</i>
<i>Shunser</i>	<i>Chyung-chyon</i>	<b>Principal Mountains.</b>	
<i>Taikyū</i>	<i>Tai-kū</i>	<i>Chōhaku-san</i>	<i>Chyang-paik-san</i>
<i>Zenshū</i>	<i>Chyong-jyū</i>	<i>Shōhaku-san</i>	<i>Syo-paik-san</i>
		<i>Taihaku-san</i>	<i>Tai-paik-san</i>
<b>Principal Seaports.</b>		<b>Principal Rivers.</b>	
<i>Chinnampo</i>	<i>Chinnampo</i>	<i>Daidō</i>	<i>Tai-dong</i>
<i>Fusan</i>	<i>Pusan</i>	<i>Kankō</i>	<i>Han-gang</i>
<i>Genzan</i>	<i>Won-san</i>	<i>Kinkō</i>	<i>Keum-gang</i>
<i>Jinsen</i>	<i>Chemulpo</i>	<i>Oryoku</i>	<i>Am-nok-kang (Yalu)</i>
<i>Jōshin</i>	<i>Syong-jin</i>	<i>Rakutō</i>	<i>Nak-tong-gang</i>
<i>Kunsan</i>	<i>Kunsan</i>	<i>Tōman</i>	<i>Tūman-gang (Tumen)</i>
<i>Masan(Masampo)</i>	<i>Masampo</i>	<b>Principal Islands.</b>	
<i>Mokpo</i>	<i>Mokpo</i>	<i>Kyosai</i>	<i>Ko-jyei</i>
<i>Seishin</i>	<i>Chyong-jin</i>	<i>Saishū</i>	<i>Chyei-jū (Quelpart)</i>
<i>Shin-gishū</i>	<i>Shin-wijū</i>	<i>Utsuryō</i>	<i>Ul-leung</i>
<b>Principal Districts.</b>		<b>Principal Bays.</b>	
<i>Hekido</i>	<i>Pyok-dong</i>	<i>Chinkai</i>	<i>Chin-hai</i>
<i>Junsen</i>	<i>Syun-chyon</i>	<i>Kōryō</i>	<i>Koang-nyang</i>
<i>Kaijō</i>	<i>Kai-syong</i>	<i>Yeikō</i>	<i>Yong-heung</i>
<i>Kwainei</i>	<i>Hoi-ryong</i>		
<i>Keikō</i>	<i>Kyong-heung</i>		

## Weights, Measures, and Moneys, with English and French Equivalents.

JAPAN.	GREAT BRITAIN.	FRANCE.
<i>Ri</i> . . . . .	2.4403382 Miles . . . .	3.9272727 Kilomètres
<i>Ri</i> (Nautical) . . . . .	1.1506873 Miles . . . .	1.8518182 Kilomètres
Square <i>Ri</i> . . . . .	5.9552506 Square Miles . .	15.4234711 Kilomètres Carrés
<i>Chō</i> =10 <i>Tau</i> . . . . .	2.4507204 Acres . . . .	99.1735537 Ares
<i>Tsubo</i> . . . . .	3.9538290 Square Yards .	3.3057851 Mètres Carrés
<i>Koku</i> =10 <i>To</i> =100 <i>Shō</i> (Liquid)	39.7033130 Gallons . . .	1.8039068 Hectolitres
" " " (Dry)	4.9629141 Bushels . . .	$\frac{1}{10}$ de Tonne
" (Capacity of vessel)	$\frac{1}{10}$ of one Ton . . .	
<i>Kwan</i> =1,000 <i>Mommé</i> . . .	8.2673297 lbs. (Avoir.) . .	3.7500000 Kilogrammes
	10.0471021 " (Troy) . .	
<i>Kin</i> . . . . .	1.3227727 lbs. (Avoir.) . .	6.0000000 Hectogrammes
	1.6075363 " (Troy) . .	
<i>Mommé</i> . . . . .	2.1164364 Drams (Avoir.) .	3.7500000 Grammes
	2.4113045 Dwts. (Troy) .	
<i>Yen</i> =100 <i>Sen</i> . . . . .	2s. 0d. 582 . . . . .	2.583 Francs

PRINTED BY PRINTING OFFICE OF GOVERNMENT-GENERAL OF CHOSEN.



## INTRODUCTION.

The outbreak of the Revolution in Russia, and the entrance of the United States of America into the gigantic conflict during the year under review, have not only made the scope of the war activities in Europe wider than ever before, but have also tremendously affected the economic life of the whole world. Fortunately, however, in Chosen, though the War has had disastrous effects in some respects generally speaking its effects have been rather for the better. Then too, after seven years of the new régime, the Government organization found itself well adjusted, with the result that all the various official functions are making their mark with considerable success.

Both trade and industry during the year made remarkable progress in development, no doubt stimulated thereto by the unusual prosperity of the mother country, largely due to the effect of the World War. The economic life of the agricultural class also being greatly improved, it appears as though the entire Peninsula, for the first time in its modern history, has been blessed with the dawning of prosperity and has recovered from the unspeakable poverty and depression to which its people had been subjected for many a century past.

During the fiscal year under review, though there was no additional article placed on the taxation list nor increase in the rate of taxes made, the revenue yielded by all sources showed up much greater than the official expectation, and the Government-General, exercising strict economy in all expenditure, was not only able to meet the increased outlay but succeeded in carrying out the fourth year programme for the execution of the plan for fiscal independence, which proves that the Government finance is making favourable progress year after year.

The effect of the World War on the general economic condition of Chosen during the year was rather favourable and was quite beneficial in stimulating speedy development in all lines of industry. With the rise in price of the principal commodities, in addition to the splendid crops yielded by most agricultural products, it was but natural that the foreign trade should show an enormous increase. The amount of export reached 83,000,000 *yen*, and that of import 102,000,000 *yen*, making a total of 186,000,000 *yen*, showing increase by 48%, 38%, and 42% respectively on the preceding year. Monetary circulation also became very active, and the working funds at the end of December, 1917, amounted to 210,000,000 *yen*, while the

issue of bank-notes by the Bank of Chosen reached 67,000,000 *yen*, and bills of exchange by all the banks except the Bank of Chosen amounted to 750,000,000 *yen*, showing increase of 60,000,000 *yen*, 20,000,000 *yen*, and 250,000,000 *yen* respectively over the previous year. The economic relation between Chosen and Manchuria growing closer and closer necessitated the extension by both the Bank of Chosen and the Oriental Development Company of their field of activity into Manchuria, Chientao, and Kwantung Province, in order to facilitate the industrial and commercial development of those regions.

The educational policy is pursued fundamentally in conformity with the national policy of Japan, without losing sight, however, of the delicate fact that some differences exist between the habits of the Japanese and the Koreans, as well as in the degree of civilization of the two peoples; and it aims ultimately at the realization of a greater empire by the thorough amalgamation of them. With this in view, the planning and equipment of the necessary organs for carrying out the educational system have been steadily pursued year after year; and the unification of schools being quite successfully accomplished, primary education as well as industrial education is making a favourable impression upon the natives, and is aiding wonderfully in the promotion of the standard of civilization in both town and country.

The adoption of the "Myen" system, which took place during the year under review might be called an epoch-making event in the history of local administration since the annexation, for the system has proved to be of a far-reaching value in effecting the systematization as well as unification of procedures in local official affairs. Another noteworthy tendency presenting itself in the people in different districts is that, with industrial development and agricultural prosperity, the standard of living rises exceedingly high.

As communication services and traffic facilities are very essential aids to the development of commerce and industry, extra efforts have been continuously put forth to secure their improvement and extension. During the year, in view of the greater economic activity taking place in Chosen of late, the management of the State railways of Chosen was entrusted to the South Manchurian Railway Company, thus taking the first step towards unification of the traffic between Chosen and Manchuria. Regarding the construction and improvement of State highways, the first programme being completed during the year, work on the second programme was at once

started. Considerable progress too in the improvement of the harbours of leading ports was made, leaving only minor works to be completed later.

As the development of the Peninsula depends largely upon its industrial progress, the Government has never lost sight of the urgent necessity of giving constant encouragement to it, and to it no doubt is due credit, more or less, for the splendid result shown in the following comparison of the returns for the principal products for the year under review with those for the year 1910 :—

Products	1917	1910
Rice	12,200,000 <i>Koku</i>	7,900,000 <i>Koku</i>
Wheat and Barley	6,600,000 „	3,500,000 „
Beans	2,900,000 „	1,800,000 „
Cotton	69,000,000 <i>Kin</i>	11,000,000 <i>Kin</i>
Cocoons	97,000 <i>Koku</i>	13,000 <i>Koku</i>
Cattle	1,300,000 Head	700,000 Head
Exported Staples	56,000,000 <i>Yen</i>	12,700,000 <i>Yen</i>
Manufactures	98,000,000 „	19,000,000 „
Mining Products	17,000,000 „	6,000,000 „
Fishing Products	20,000,000 „	8,100,000 „
Seedling Trees	200,000,000 Trees	15,000,000 Trees

Though the present condition of Chosen is far from being on a level with the universal current of progress, yet it is encouraging to know that, many of the bad habits resulting from the mal-administration in the past being eradicated, and constant improvement in the execution of all Government functions being effected, the dawn of a new civilization is breaking slowly but surely over the land of Chosen.

The details of the work in administration and other undertakings, as well as the progress made in Chosen during the year under review, are dealt with in the following pages.



# I. GOVERNMENT ORGANIZATION AND OFFICIALS.

---

## 1. Modification of Government Organization.

On the Colonial Bureau being brought under the direct control of the Prime Minister of Japan in July, 1917, the Governor-General of Chosen was entitled to make reports to the Throne or to ask for the Imperial sanction through the Prime Minister alone, instead of through first the Home Minister and then the Prime Minister as was the practice up to that time.

As a result of entrusting the management of the State railways in Chosen to the South Manchurian Railway Company, the Railway Bureau, hitherto an affiliated office of the Governor-General of Chosen, was abolished in July, 1917, and a new office bearing the same name was created in the Governor-General's Secretariat in order to supervise the business.

## 2. Offices and Officials.

Departments, Bureaus, Sections, etc., in the present organization of the Government-General of Chosen are as shown in the attached Synopsis of the Government Offices. As to their personnel, the following changes in the higher posts occurred during the fiscal year under review :—

On the resignation by Messrs. K. Arai and J. Ikeda in June, 1917, of the Directorships of the Finance Department and the Communications Bureau respectively, Mr. S. Suzuki, Director of the Temporary Land Survey Bureau, and Mr. R. Mochiji, Director of the Civil Engineering Bureau, were appointed to fill the vacant posts. At the same time, Mr. Suzuki and Mr. K. Usami, Director of the Home Affairs Department, were appointed to discharge the duties of directors of the Temporary Land Survey Bureau and of the Civil Engineering Bureau respectively.



On the first of August, Dr. G. Oya, Director of the Railway Bureau, was relieved of his duty in consequence of the abolition of that office, and Mr. J. Hitomi, Secretary of the Government-General, was appointed director of the newly organized Railway Bureau.

In October, Dr. M. Akiyama, Acting Chief Secretary of the Central Council, and Councillor of the Government-General of Chosen and of the Army Department of the Japanese Government, being transferred to Tsing-tau as Administrative Chief of the Resident Army, Mr. T. Sekiya, Director of the Educational Bureau, was made Chief Secretary of the Central Council, discharging at the same time the duties of his former office.

On the resignation by Mr. K. Ryu of the Governorship of North Chusei Province, Mr. K. Cho, Councillor of North Heian Province, was appointed to succeed him.

Mr. O. Saito, Director of the Lumber Undertaking Station, being placed on the retired list in March, 1918, Mr. S. Yano, Customs Superintendent, was appointed to fill the vacant post.

The following table gives the number of officials in the different Government offices, including schools maintained by the Government-General.

Government Officials\* at the end of March, 1918.

Offices		Officials	High Officials of Chokunin Rank	High Officials of Sōnin Rank	Subordinate Officials of Hannin Rank	Other Officials	Total
Departments of Government-General.	Secretariat . . . . .	9 <sup>†</sup>	44	256	372	681	
	Home Affairs Department .	1	9	62	70	142	
	Finance Department . . .	1	15	100	83	199	
	Department of Agriculture, Commerce and Industry .	2	23	99	169	293	
	Judicial Department . . .	—	4	18	10	32	
	Total . . . . .	13	95	535	704	1,347	

\* Excluding those not directly supported by the Government-General.

† Including the Governor-General and *Seimu-Sōkan*, the Vice Governor-General, who are of *Shinnin* rank.

(Continued)

Officials		High Officials of <i>Chokunin</i> Rank	High Officials of <i>Sōnin</i> Rank	Subordinate Officials of <i>Hanmin</i> Rank	Other Officials	Total
Offices						
Affiliated Offices of Government-General	<i>Chūsū-in</i> (Central Council)	1	—	8	81	90
	Law Courts . . . . .	12	252	557	279	1,100
	Police Offices . . . . .	2	59	330	2,411	2,802
	Prisons . . . . .	—	9	96	1,367	1,472
	Communications Bureau . .	2	44	1,199	3,009	4,254
	Land Survey Bureau . . .	—	27	628	213	868
	Custom House . . . . .	—	11	309	108	428
	Lumber Undertaking Station	1	5	27	83	116
	Government Hospital in Keijō	2	15	31	12	60
	Heijō Coal Mine . . . . .	1	2	10	50	63
	Model Farm . . . . .	1	8	24	15	48
	Agricultural and Dendrological School <sup>×</sup> . . . . .	—	4	3	2	9
	Central Experimental Laboratory . . . . .	1	6	15	12	34
	Government Charity Asylum	—	1	10	10	21
	Local Governments . . .	14	344	2,957	3,123	5,438
	Schools under Educational Bureau <sup>×</sup> . . . . .	—	39	167	44	250
	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>37</b>	<b>828</b>	<b>6,371</b>	<b>10,819</b>	<b>17,053</b>
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>		<b>50</b>	<b>921</b>	<b>6,908</b>	<b>11,523</b>	<b>18,400</b>
Fiscal Year 1914 . . . . .		52	973	7,302	13,674	22,001

× Teachers of Government and public schools rank as officials in accordance with Administrative Regulations, but those of public schools not directly maintained by the Government-General are excluded from this table.

## II. FINANCE.

### 3. Execution of Plan for the Fiscal Independence of the Civil Administration of Chosen.

Japan has spent a large sum of money in the defence and administration of Chosen since her assumption of the protectorate in 1905. Besides the expenditure for the first and second years of the protectorate régime, which was chiefly met by the Extraordinary War Fund, she defrayed from her Imperial Treasury a total sum of 228,976,168 *yen* up to the year 1917 for the needs of the country. Of this sum, 106,402,646 *yen*\* was spent for military purposes and 122,573,522 *yen* was granted as subsidy to the Government-General of Chosen for administrative expenditure. It is this subsidy that the Government-General is endeavouring to do without according to the plan for fiscal independence. In the year 1913, when the plan was formulated and the Special Account for the Government-General of Chosen (as distinct from the General Account of Japan) was estab-

\* The entire **military expenditure** incurred in the peninsula being defrayed by the Imperial Treasury independently of the subsidy granted to the Government-General is not included in the programme for fiscal independence. As shown in the following table, it has been on an ascending scale since 1915, and will even hereafter increase to a certain extent on account of the establishment of part of the Standing Army in Chosen.

Description Fiscal Year	Army	Navy	Total
1917 . . . . .	9,752,565	784,217	10,536,782
1916 . . . . .	8,088,438	649,160	8,737,598
1915 . . . . .	6,210,130	760,967	6,971,097
1914 . . . . .	6,524,115	545,557	7,069,672
1913 . . . . .	7,283,675	949,925	8,233,600
1912 . . . . .	8,014,132	969,913	8,984,045
1911 . . . . .	8,511,461	1,141,040	9,652,501
1910 . . . . .	9,510,327	683,203	10,193,530
1909 . . . . .	35,123,060	900,761	36,023,821
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>99,017,903</b>	<b>7,384,743</b>	<b>106,402,646</b>

lished, the annual subsidy amounted to 10,000,000 *yen*, and the programme set forth for the gradual reduction and final extinction of this sum in six years was as follows :

	Annual Subsidy	Assigned Amount of Annual Reduction
1913 . . . . .	10,000,000	—
1914 . . . . .	9,000,000	1,000,000
1915 . . . . .	8,000,000	1,000,000
1916 . . . . .	7,000,000	1,000,000
1917 . . . . .	5,000,000	2,000,000
1918 . . . . .	3,000,000	2,000,000
1919 . . . . .	—	3,000,000

In accordance with this programme the Budget for 1917 was framed but, as it did not pass the Diet on account of the dissolution of the House of Representatives, the Government made a working Budget for the year within the limits of the Budget for the previous year, which, together with a supplementary Budget presented for approval to the Imperial Diet at its extraordinary session, succeeded in meeting the programme. When this combined Budget was in process of execution, the general economic condition improved more and more, and the receipts of most items in the Budget far exceeded the estimates. Thus in the year under review, as in previous years, the plan for fiscal independence was fairly carried out.

#### 4. Settled Accounts for 1916.\*

The settled accounts for the fiscal year 1916 of the Special Account for the Government-General of Chosen showed an unusual feature in the execution of the Budget.

Owing to an extraordinary increase in the receipts from Customs duties, Railways, Communications, etc., resulting from the favourable conditions in the general economic circle, the actual revenue for the year exceeded the estimates by more than 8,000,000 *yen*, while a sum of more than 5,000,000 *yen* was saved in expendi-

\* The settled accounts for the fiscal year 1916 of three other Special Accounts for Affiliated Offices of the Government-General of Chosen, compared with their respective estimates, are shown in the following table :—

ture by the exercise of rigid economy. This balance of over 13,000,000 *yen* was carried over to the following year. The details are shown in the table below :

Comparison of Estimates and Actual Receipts and Expenditure  
of the Special Account for the Government-General of Chosen  
for the Fiscal Year 1916.

Description	Revenue			Expenditure		
	Estimated	Received	Increase or Decrease (—)	Estimated	Actual	Increase or Decrease (—)
Ordinary . . . . .	41,561,828 <sup>Yen</sup>	44,764,559 <sup>Yen</sup>	3,202,933 <sup>Yen</sup>	37,345,936 <sup>Yen</sup>	38,188,619 <sup>Yen</sup>	—1,157,317 <sup>Yen</sup>
Extraordinary . . . .	18,287,372	23,437,548	5,150,176	25,450,415	21,374,091	—4,076,324
Receipts from Public Loans . . . . .	10,585,000	10,585,000	—	—	—	—
Grant from Imperial Treasury . . . . .	7,000,000	7,000,000	—	—	—	—
Balance from Preceding Year . . . . .	702,372	5,852,548	5,150,176	—	—	—
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>59,848,998</b>	<b>68,202,107</b>	<b>8,353,109</b>	<b>62,796,351</b>	<b>57,562,710</b>	<b>—5,233,641</b>

### 5. Budget for 1918.

The grand total of the revenue and expenditure of the Budget of the Special Account for the Government-General of Chosen for the fiscal year 1918 amounted to 64,502,503 *yen* each, of which 42,668,220 *yen* was ordinary revenue; 21,834,283 *yen*, extraordinary revenue; 36,345,515 *yen*, ordinary expenditure; and 28,156,988 *yen*, extraordinary expenditure.

(Continued)

Description	Revenue			Expenditure		
	Estimated	Received	Increase or Decrease (—)	Estimated	Actual	Increase or Decrease (—)
Special Account for Railway Stores . . . . .	5,558,217 <sup>Yen</sup>	4,885,606 <sup>Yen</sup>	— 672,611 <sup>Yen</sup>	5,558,217 <sup>Yen</sup>	4,884,022 <sup>Yen</sup>	— 674,195 <sup>Yen</sup>
Special Account for Government Hospital and Asylum . . . . .	1,027,622	1,040,211	12,589	1,054,563	989,410	— 65,153
Special Account for Separate Fund for Government Hospital and Asylum . . . . .	13,500	55,216	41,716	73,313	73,276	— 37

In compiling this Budget, the programme of fiscal independence and the progress of the times were always kept in view. Although every possible care was taken to effect economy in administrative expenditure, some increase in the expenses incurred in the enforcement of laws and regulations and in the execution of important plans for the development of the Peninsula was unavoidable. It was also the policy of the Government to advance educational and industrial works as far as financial resources would permit. Taking into account the effect of the rapid increase in products and of the unprecedented activity in the import and export trade in Chosen, augmentations in the receipts from Customs duties, stamp receipts, etc., were estimated in the ordinary revenue.

Some increase in the receipts from the tobacco-tax and land-tax was also estimated in view of the contemplated revision of the tax on tobacco and on land on the completion of the land survey by the end of the first half-term of the year under review.

The total amount of the ordinary revenue for 1918, however, showed a decrease by 1,910,126 *yen*, in comparison with the previous year, on account of the cancellation of the entire receipts from the railways in consequence of entrusting the South Manchurian Railway Company with the management of the State railways.

For the same reason the business expenses of the railways amounting to over 7,000,000 *yen* were deleted from the Budget, and the total for extraordinary expenditure showed a reduction of 2,657,139 *yen* in spite of the fact that 70,378 *yen* was newly estimated for the establishment of two Middle Schools at Ryuzan and Taiden and a Higher Common School at Kanko; 86,292 *yen* for the Rinderpest Serum Institute transferred from the Department of Agriculture and Commerce of the Japanese Government; 84,581 *yen* for the execution of the revised law for the tobacco-tax; 103,168 *yen* for the readjustment of cadastral and topographical maps; and 103,168 *yen* for increasing the salaries of Korean magistrates and subordinate officials.

In the extraordinary revenue, besides a sum of 4,748,395 *yen* carried over from previous balances, 650,000 *yen* was estimated as the receipts from the General Account of Japan to the Special Account for Chosen in return for the patrons' shares of the Oriental Development Company transferred from the latter to the former, and an increase in the public loan was estimated at 164,925 *yen* in order to meet the new programme of construction and improvement of railways. Thus, even after the reduction by 2,000,000 *yen* in the subsidy from the Imperial Treasury, there was, in the total extraordinary revenue, an increase of 3,763,320 *yen* in comparison with the previous year.

The total of the extraordinary expenditure, notwithstanding a decrease of 1,120,568 *yen*, in the expenses for land survey increased by 4,516,743 *yen* on account of the following items: 217,680 *yen* given as subsidy for the contract service of steamers across the sea of Japan between Seishin and Tsuruga; 344,119 *yen* for the expansion of salt-pans; 2,572,576 *yen* for the war-time allowance to be made to Japanese and Korean subordinate officials; 1,750,000 *yen* for the supplementary estimate of the existing consecutive expenditure, 232,755 *yen* for the new consecutive expenditure (of which 65,000 *yen* was for building the Chosen Shrine, 100,325 *yen* for building the Provincial office of North Kankyo-do, 27,600 *yen* for improvement of the River Ranan, North Hamkyong Province, and 39,831 *yen* for census-taking, etc). The following table gives the totals of the working and supplementary Budgets:—

Budget of Special Account for Government-General of Chosen  
for Fiscal Year 1918, compared with that for 1917.

Description	1918	1917	Increase or Decrease (—)
<b>Ordinary Revenue :—</b>			
Taxes . . . . .	(21,713,561) <sup>Yen</sup>	(18,088,790) <sup>Yen</sup>	(3,624,771) <sup>Yen</sup>
Land Tax . . . . .	11,501,616	9,916,011	1,585,605
House Tax . . . . .	803,946	792,268	11,678
Building Tax . . . . .	237,859	230,680	7,179
Liquor Tax . . . . .	1,256,794	1,135,763	121,031
Tobacco Tax . . . . .	1,762,145	942,255	819,890
Mining Tax . . . . .	626,914	427,888	199,026
Customs Duties . . . . .	5,055,108	4,371,990	683,118
Tonnage Duties . . . . .	70,661	82,077	11,416
Income Tax . . . . .	286,092	162,670	123,422
Other Taxes . . . . .	112,426	27,188	85,238
Stamp Receipts . . . . .	2,923,475	2,466,780	456,695
Rent Receipts from Yoktun Land . .	1,425,523	1,465,516	—39,993
Receipts from Public Undertakings and State Properties . . . . .	(6,112,543)	(21,744,977)	(3,624,771)
Water works . . . . .	424,407	412,676	11,731
Text-Books . . . . .	39,615	31,817	7,798
Printing Office . . . . .	751,109	433,469	317,640
Ginseng Monopoly . . . . .	1,995,683	1,817,060	178,623
Salt Manufacture . . . . .	452,748	275,542	177,206
Weights and Measures . . . . .	250,963	184,630	66,333



(Continued)

Description	1918	1917	Increase or Decrease (—)
	Yen	Yen	Yen
Forest Products . . . . .	173,715	126,224	47,491
Heijō Coal Mine . . . . .	2,544,970	1,765,220	779,750
Lumber Undertaking . . . . .	1,773,191	1,774,915	— 1,724
Sale of Articles made by Convicts.	174,008	161,718	12,290
Post, Telegraphs, and Telephones.	4,234,581	3,909,113	325,468
Railways . . . . .	—	10,807,266	— 10,807,266
From State Properties. . . . .	62,300	45,326	16,973
Fees from S. M. R. C . . . . .	3,025,253	—	3,025,253
Dividend from Same . . . . .	210,000	812,383	210,008
Miscellaneous Receipts . . . . .	493,118	812,283	— 319,165
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>42,668,220</b>	<b>44,578,346</b>	<b>— 1,910,126</b>
<b>Extraordinary Revenue :—</b>			
Receipts from Public Loans . . . .	13,235,888	13,070,963	164,925
Receipts from Sale of State Properties	200,000	—	200,000
Imperial Treasury Grant . . . . .	3,000,000	5,000,000	— 2,000,000
Subsidy from Imperial Treasury . .	650,000	—	650,000
Surplus from Previous Year . . . .	4,748,395	—	4,748,395
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>21,834,283</b>	<b>18,070,963</b>	<b>3,763,320</b>
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>64,502,503</b>	<b>62,649,309</b>	<b>1,853,194</b>
<b>Ordinary Expenditure :—</b>			
Annual Allowance for Prince Li's Household . . . . .	1,500,000	1,500,000	—
Government-General (Central Office)	3,319,614	3,102,791	216,823
Local Governments . . . . .	4,361,864	3,910,812	451,052
Law Courts and Prisons . . . . .	3,049,474	2,746,176	303,298
Police . . . . .	3,226,780	3,114,894	111,886
Medical and Sanitary . . . . .	680,010	651,158	28,852
Education . . . . .	770,051	612,231	157,720
Encouragement of Industry . . . .	614,435	406,963	207,472
Public Undertakings . . . . .	9,268,691	15,649,521	6,380,830
Building and Repairs . . . . .	379,905	337,500	42,405
Public Loans . . . . .	7,674,691	5,470,508	2,204,183
Reserve Funds . . . . .	1,500,000	1,500,000	—
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>38,345,515</b>	<b>39,002,654</b>	<b>2,657,139</b>



(Continued)

Description	1918	1917	Increase or Decrease (—)
<b>Extraordinary Expenditure :—</b>			
Government-General (Central Office)	298,796	121,961	176,835
Local Governments . . . . .	78,660	46,991	31,669
Police . . . . .	1,177,104	1,104,429	72,675
Medical and Sanitary . . . . .	12,100	9,100	3,000
Education . . . . .	1,395,717	1,041,852	353,865
Encouragement of Industry . . .	2,958,706	1,899,823	1,058,883
Public Undertakings . . . . .	12,300,299	11,713,780	586,519
Building and Repairs . . . . .	2,158,934	1,191,887	967,047
Land Survey . . . . .	225,401	1,345,969	— 1,120,568
Highways, Harbours, and Other Public Works . . . . .	7,551,271	5,164,453	2,386,818
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>28,156,988</b>	<b>23,840,245</b>	<b>4,516,743</b>
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>64,502,503</b>	<b>62,842,899</b>	<b>1,859,604</b>

## 6. Modification of Regulation for Registration Fee.

Owing to the marked increase in the value of mining rights stimulated by the favourable outlook for mining operations, the necessity of raising the registration-fee for acquiring new mining rights or extension of the area already acquired, without doing harm to its development, became quite evident. Accordingly a revised regulation for the registration-fee was promulgated by an Ordinance in March, 1918, to be enforced on and after the first of April. While the old rate of the registration-fee for new mining rights was one hundred *yen* per application, by the new law it is increased to two hundred *yen*, and whereas the registration-fee for extension or alteration of the mining area was fifty *yen*, it is now raised to one hundred *yen*.

## 7. Collection of Taxes.

As a result of the *myen* \* system being adopted this year, some change in the manner of tax-collection in local districts seemed called for, as subsidiary coins had become scarce, and some difficulty was expected in raising the revenue. But the actual results showed up well and were even better than those of the preceding year.

\* See The Chapter on Local Administration.

This was not only due to the return of a prosperous economic condition as a result of the remarkable increase in the price of agricultural products, as well as in the cost of labour, but also to the improvement effected in the working of the revenue offices, and to the establishment of a sound foundation for taxation by the Government-General, as well as to the gradual increase in willingness on the part of the tax-payers to comply with the requirements of the times.

The following table shows the actual receipts for 1917 as compared with the preceding year, and the percentage of the respective estimates received:—

Description	Receipts		Percentage of Estimates	
	1917	1916	1917	1916
Land Tax . . . . .	10,225,604 <sup>Yen</sup>	10,058,672 <sup>Yen</sup>	99.9	99.9
House Tax . . . . .	814,715	805,164	99.9	99.9
Building Tax . . . . .	244,400	238,777	99.9	99.7
Liquor Tax . . . . .	1,223,535	753,164	99.7	99.8
Tobacco Tax . . . . .	1,195,330	973,055	99.9	99.9
Income Tax . . . . .	404,445	115,766	100.0	100.0
Mining Tax . . . . .	849,882	658,424	96.7	97.8
Bank-note issue Tax . . . . .	57,972	—	97.8	—
Other Taxes. . . . .	38,933	37,213	100.0	97.3
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>15,054,613</b>	<b>13,640,235</b>	<b>99.7</b>	<b>99.8</b>

## 8. Land Tax.

There are two kinds of land-tax in Chosen, namely, rural land-tax and urban land-tax. The former is levied on lands in 'Districts' and 'Islands', and the latter on those in 26 cities and towns designated by the Government-General. The urban land-tax is now levied on the basis of cadastre books at the rate of seven-thousandths of the land value. In the rural land-tax, the old *Kyel* \* method is still in use.

\* For the purpose of taxation, rural lands are classified into six grades according to the fertility of the soil. Each grade has its own unit of area, or standard of taxation, called *Kyel* (結), which ranges from 3,025 *tsubo* (11,955.725 square yards) to 12,100 *tsubo* (47,831.30 square yards) according to the fertility of the soil. The tax on land belonging to a certain grade is calculated on the proportion of its area to the standard area of the same grade. The amount of tax to be levied on a standard area ranges from the maximum rate of eleven *yen* to the minimum rate of two *yen* according to transportation facilities, location, etc. There are seven different rates of the tax and any one of them may be applied to any grade. The combination of six standards and seven rates makes 42 ways of taxation possible. This method is too complicated and will be abolished as soon as all parts of the country are provided with cadastre books.

The land-tax law provides that, if waste lands be brought under cultivation, such lands shall be exempted from taxation for ten years, and that the value of urban lands shall be revised every ten years. The land-tax leads all other State revenues except the receipts from public undertakings and State properties. In the Budget for the fiscal year 1917, it amounted to 9,916,011 *yen*, a sum representing 22 per cent. of the total ordinary revenue. The following table shows the estimate of the tax as it stood on January 1, for the past six years.

Year Description	1917	1916	1915	1914	1913	1912
Rural Land-Tax .	<i>Yen</i> 9,784,776	<i>Yen</i> 9,770,479	<i>Yen</i> 9,769,183	<i>Yen</i> 9,778,324	<i>Yen</i> 9,759,232	<i>Yen</i> 6,802,891
Urban Land-Tax*	352,352	351,998	353,632	358,674	—	—
Total . . . .	10,137,128	10,122,477	10,122,815	10,136,998	9,759,232	6,802,891

\* The Urban Land-Tax was enacted in 1914.

### 9. Liquor Tax.

By the revised liquor-tax law of July, 1916, a general increase in rates was effected, in which the quality and price of the different liquors and the tax-bearing capacity of their consumers were taken into consideration, and the same rates are equally applied to liquors manufactured in the Peninsula and to imported ones which were previously subjected to no tax. Not only is the manufacture of liquors for personal use prohibited, except in the case of native liquors (the private manufacture of which is, in consideration of Korean custom, allowed under certain restrictions at new year and at harvest-time), but also, by raising the minimum quantity of liquor to be manufactured annually by a manufacturer, the Government-General was able to prevent the existence of too many small manufacturers. Formerly, the liquor-tax was levied upon the statement submitted by the manufacturers as to their estimates of liquor to be manufactured, but with the enactment of the revised law, the tax is levied upon the liquor actually manufactured, inspection being made not only on its completion but also during the process of manufacture. This procedure was found quite effective in making the manufacturers pay the full amount due from them, and resulted in a considerable increase in revenue, greater even than

the most optimistic expectation. While, in the year previous to that in which the revised law took effect, the amount of the liquor-tax was only 508,643 *yen*, after its enforcement the amount reached the goodly sum of 1,357,377 *yen*, making an increase of 848,734 *yen*.

### 10. Tobacco Tax.

The official inspection of taxable articles throughout the Peninsula becoming more effective year after year, it was only natural that the revenue from tobacco growers and dealers should increase also. However, the increase in the tax on consumption is but the outcome of the general prosperity taking place in Chosen as a result of the World War.

The following table will show the comparative increase in the returns from taxes for the last three years.

Description	Year		
	1915-1916	1916-1917	1917-1918
Cultivation Tax . . . . .	363,778	580,514	394,484
Manufacturing Tax . . . . .	4,376	4,320	4,360
Business Tax . . . . .	47,957	56,449	67,774
Consumption Tax* . . . . .	509,993	568,472	724,332
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>926,098</b>	<b>1,009,755</b>	<b>1,190,954</b>

\* Besides this amount from the consumption-tax there was a tax on imported tobacco which yielded as follows :—104 *yen* in 1915, 7,330 *yen* in 1916, and 12,298 *yen* in 1917.

The tobacco-tax was formerly imposed on cultivators and dealers only, but, since the enforcement of the amended regulations in the fiscal year 1914, it is also extended to manufacturers and consumers.

### 11. Income Tax Law.

In carrying out the plan of fiscal independence, the income-tax law of Japan was applied in part to Chosen by the Imperial Ordinance of August 1, 1916. Since the middle of the previous fiscal year, juridical persons engaging in private undertakings with the object of making profit have been required to pay six per cent. of their net profits as income-tax. The following table shows the kind and number of such juridical persons existing at the end of the fiscal year 1917, together with their respective incomes and assessments.

Kind	Total Number existing on March 31, 1918.	Number	Income	Tax
Ordinary Partnership . . . . .	26	25	Yen 75,395	Yen 3,744
Limited Partnership . . . . .	71	59	212,814	11,355
Joint Stock . . . . .	134	160	6,025,417	383,471
Other . . . . .	311	236	133,098	8,324
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>542</b>	<b>480</b>	<b>6,446,724</b>	<b>406,894</b>

Most corporations in Chosen are carried on with capital coming from Japan, and the dividend on such, being added to the personal incomes of the capitalists in Japan, thus became subject to the third class income-tax, the rates of which are higher than those applied to the incomes of juridical persons. The application of the Japanese income-tax law to Chosen removed this injustice. Such capitalists are now paying in Chosen on what they have gained in Chosen, thereby being relieved of the heavier taxation in Japan upon dividends obtained on their investments in Chosen. Consequently it has greatly induced Japanese capitalists to make further and greater investments in enterprises in Chosen. By its nature, a tax on income ordinarily falls lightly on the tax-payer, and in the actual working of the new measure there were neither difficulties presented, nor complaints made. Consequently, the result obtained during the year was most encouraging.

## 12. Household Tax, Building Tax, and Mining Tax.

The returns from the rural household-tax, urban building-tax, and mining-tax are all on the increase as shown in the following table :—

Description	1917	1916	1915	1914
House Tax . . . . .	812,089	802,591	793,427	770,000
Building Tax . . . . .	242,033	235,770	229,401	206,355
Mining Tax . . . . .	603,611	409,305	271,822	344,787

In the case of the first two items, the increase was due to the careful investigation made by the Government concerning the taxable properties throughout the entire Peninsula, while in the latter, the war-time demand for metals was no doubt the most important

stimulus for the sudden increase in the mining business, as the amount realized was obtained not so much by raising the tax on mining products, as by the increase of the tax on mining fields.

The rural household-tax is levied on all householders, whether occupying owned or rented dwelling-houses, in rural districts where the building-tax is not applied. The rate is 30 *sen* per year and is collected in two amounts: 15 *sen* in spring and 15 *sen* in autumn. An exemption from the levy is provided for those who are in extreme poverty, or whose dwellings are wholly or partly damaged by calamity.

The urban building-tax was enacted in 1909, and is imposed on buildings in those cities, towns, or open ports designated by the Government-General. The rates vary according to the size and construction of the buildings.

### 13. Customs Duties.

Owing to the depression in economic conditions in some quarters, and the lack of shipping facilities since the outbreak of the World War, the imports of Chosen decreased considerably, and the Customs returns for 1914 and 1915 fell lower than the estimates. But, since the last fiscal year (1916-1917), conditions have somewhat improved, as may be seen from the Customs estimated receipts and the actual receipts collected from imports and exports during the last five years from 1913.

Description	1917	1916	1915	1914	1913
Customs Duties Estimated	4,371,990	3,721,762	4,641,857	4,636,017	4,325,331
Actual Receipts . . .	7,295,076	5,031,546	4,416,234	3,893,064	4,806,673

### 14. Receipts from *Yoktun* Lands.

At the end of the fiscal year, the total area of *Yoktun* lands, or leased State lands, was reduced to about 117,347 *cho*, of which 104,787 *cho* was rent-producing and 182 *cho* free, leaving 12,378 *cho* on the hands of the Government.

This was due to the fact that an area of about 3,280 *cho* was given up for military use, and railroad and public road construction.



The area of the different kinds of rented *Yoktun* lands and the receipts from them during the last five years are shown in the following table :—

Description	Area of Rented Lands					Total Receipts	Percentage of Receipts in Comparison with Estimates
	Paddy Land	Upland	Residential Estate	Other Lands	Total		
1917 . .	<i>Cho</i> 39,667	<i>Cho</i> 45,996	<i>Cho</i> 3,140	<i>Cho</i> 15,983	<i>Cho</i> <b>104,787</b>	<i>Yen</i> 1,510,279	99.2
1916 . .	39,639	45,368	3,239	19,265	<b>107,511</b>	1,489,876	98.5
1915 . .	40,645	45,420	3,125	18,828	<b>108,017</b>	1,474,315	98.6
1914 . .	40,919	46,116	3,157	16,991	<b>107,183</b>	1,549,266	97.8
1913 . .	42,037	47,774	3,212	13,983	<b>107,008</b>	1,171,304	99.2

In order to improve the methods of cultivation, to encourage saving, and for the betterment of the welfare of tenant farmers on *Yoktun* lands in general, tenants' unions have been organized in several places since the year 1909. The result was such that the Government became thoroughly convinced of the usefulness of such organizations, and special efforts were made to organize as many unions as possible, and at present there are 178 such unions. Each union received, on organization, a sum of 500 *yen* as a fund to buy seeds, fertilizers, agricultural implements, etc. In the case of a union showing good judgment in the way it spent the subsidy, it was given five hundred *yen* more, and unions thus favoured now number as many as 101.

### 15. Receipts from Revenue Stamps.

The minor taxes, such as registration-fees, fines, and other receipts, collected by means of revenue stamps, number more than 50 in all. The receipts from revenue stamps are on the increase with the gradual advance in the general standard of living, in economic growth, and in legal transactions; especially so are the fees paid for the registration or certification of real estate, so that the total returns from revenue stamps for the fiscal year under review amounted to 4,288,371 *yen*, showing an increase of nearly 1,364,965 *yen* over the receipts for the preceding year. This remarkable increase was chiefly caused by the enforcement of the Amended Regulations for Registration, to the increase occasioned in the area subject to the Registration Ordinance as a result of the progress made in the land survey, and to the marked increase in the number of incoming post parcels, as well as of the mining registration.

## 16. Receipts from Public Undertakings and State Properties.

Though the actual receipts under this category have increased year by year, it was not until the fiscal year 1916 that the receipts exceeded the estimates for the year. In looking over the following table, it is noticeable that the receipts of the fiscal year 1917 fall off considerably from the estimates for the same year. This is due to the fact that, in the middle of that year, the management of the railways in the peninsula was handed over to the South Manchurian R. R. Co., letting go thereby one of the most valuable governmental undertakings. For the same reason, the estimates for 1918 are greatly below those for 1917. However, in comparison with 1917, if the item for railways is disregarded, the estimates for 1918 show some increase in all other items. This is due to the general prosperity of late, which has made the government undertakings in ginseng, salt manufacture, lumber works, and post office business show most encouraging features.

The following table gives the estimates for the coming year, and the estimates and receipts for this year, together with the receipts for the preceding year.

Description.	1918	1917		1916
	Estimated	Estimated	Received	Received
	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>
Waterworks . . . . .	424,407	412,676	447,770	428,902
Sale of Text-Books . . . . .	39,615	31,817	46,015	37,050
Printing Office . . . . .	751,109	433,469	574,614	394,700
Ginseng Monopoly . . . . .	1,995,683	1,817,060	2,070,187	1,740,631
Salt Manufacture . . . . .	452,748	275,542	448,144	199,386
Weights and Measures . . . . .	250,963	184,630	255,297	190,041
Forest Products . . . . .	173,715	126,224	219,114	151,324
Heijō Coal Mine . . . . .	2,544,970	1,765,220	1,426,075	1,420,502
Lumber Undertaking Station . . . . .	1,773,191	1,774,915	1,995,660	1,461,590
Sale of Articles made by Con-	174,008	161,718	310,847	200,640
victs . . . . .				
Post, Telegraphs, and Tele-	4,234,581	3,909,113	4,492,638	3,761,248
phones . . . . .				
Fees from South Manchuria	3,025,253	—	—	—
Railway Company . . . . .				
Receipts from the Same as Di-	210,000	—	—	—
vidend . . . . .				
Fees for using State Properties . . . . .	62,300	45,327	65,692	49,747
Railways . . . . .	—	10,807,266	4,730,326	10,586,662
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>16,112,543</b>	<b>21,744,977</b>	<b>17,082,379</b>	<b>20,622,423</b>



### 17. Public Loans and Other Debts.

Public loans and other debts outstanding at the close of the fiscal year 1917 amounted to 93,687,780 *yen*. Of the total sum of 78,999,500 *yen* outstanding at the close of the preceding year, 29,999,500 *yen* was repaid during the fiscal year reviewed, and new loans amounting to 45,000,000 *yen* were raised to meet the expenses for public works. Some years ago, the amount to be raised by public loans for the special account of the Government-General of Chosen was limited to 84,000,000 *yen*; but the general improvement, and the rapid development of the Peninsula necessitated a modification of this limitation, and in July, 1917, the amount was increased to 96,000,000 *yen*, and in March, 1918, was again extended to within the sum of 168,000,000 *yen*, in order to meet the expenditure for consecutive public works, such as the construction of railways, improvement of highways, and harbour construction, till the year 1925.

Description	Amount	Interest	Date of Issue or Borrowing	Creditors	Outstanding Period	Date of Complete Redemption
2nd Public Undertak- ings Loan . . . }	12,963,920	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	December 1908	Industrial Bank of Japan	10	December 1933
First Four per cent. Imperial Bond . . }	1,052,650	4 $\frac{0}{0}$	March 1913		10	February 1970
Exchequer Bond for Public Works . . }	45,000,000	5 $\frac{0}{0}$	December 1917			December 1922
Public Works Loan .	1,500,000	6 $\frac{0}{0}$	August 1915	Bank of Chosen	The Loan can be reimbursed at any time with- in three years from the date when the ar- rangement was made.	
Public Works Loan .	6,000,000	6 $\frac{1}{10}$	March 1916	Bank of Chosen		
Public Works Loan .	5,000,000	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	October 1917	Deposit Section of Finance Dept.		
Public Works Loan .	2,640,871	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	March 1918	Deposit Section of Finance Dept.		
Public Works Loan .	3,000,000	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	August 1915	Imperial Treasury		
Public Works Loan .	2,500,000	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	October 1915	Imperial Treasury		
Public Works Loan .	311,012	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	November 1915	Deposit Section of Finance Dept.		
Public Works Loan .	3,134,327	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	March 1916	Imperial Treasury		
Public Works Loan .	3,000,000	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	July 1916	Imperial Treasury		
Public Works Loan .	2,500,000	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	September 1916	Imperial Treasury		
Public Works Loan .	2,585,000	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	March 1916	Imperial Treasury		
Public Works Loan .	2,500,000	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	November 1916	Imperial Treasury		
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>93,687,780</b>					

### III. GOVERNMENT UNDERTAKINGS.

#### 18. Ginseng Monopoly\*

Since improvement measures were enforced in the cultivation of ginseng in 1907, the Ginseng Monopoly has shown brighter prospects. The area under cultivation and the amount of yield have yearly been on the increase. Along with the improvement in cultivation, particular care has been taken in combating the diseases of the plant by employing 105 men, who succeeded in exterminating disease from ginseng beds covering 406,000 *kan*<sup>†</sup> and in protecting 1,420,000 *kan* from attack. The number of insects injurious to the plants bought by the Government reached as many as 1,835,000, and the amount paid for them was over one thousand *yen*. Most of the cultivators, who were formerly prejudiced against the efforts made by the Government to combat these diseases have now begun to ask for the assistance of the Government in freeing their fields from their grip, recognizing, no doubt, the usefulness of modern methods. Consequently, the production of ginseng, as well as the receipts from its sale, has been increasing year after year. The total sum obtained in 1917 was over 2,070,000 *yen*, showing an increase of 320,000 *yen* over the receipts of the preceding year. The particulars are given in the following table :—

---

<sup>†</sup> *Kan* = *Tsubo* approximately.

\*Ginseng is a perennial plant belonging to the Araliaceae family. Medical ginseng is prepared from five-year old roots by boiling and drying. The Chinese have been in the habit of using it as a beverage and for medicinal purposes from time immemorial. Imports of this product from Chosen, Japan, America, and Manchuria into China reach a considerable amount every year. The so-called *Kōryūsam* (高麗蔘), the ginseng grown and manufactured around the town of Kaijō (*Songdo*), which was once the seat of the *Kōryū* Dynasty of Korea, is greatly to the taste of the Chinese, so that the best ginseng manufactured by the Government Monopoly commands a price of 150 *yen* per *kin* on an average, while that of American origin commands 20 *yen*, Manchurian 8 *yen*, and Japanese 5 *yen*. The peculiar climatic and soil conditions in the vicinity of Kaijō undoubtedly give rise to the unique qualities of *Kōryūsam*, just as the peculiar conditions in Formosa account for its production of the best quality of camphor in the world. The medicinal value of ginseng from a scientific point of view is often doubted, if not altogether denied, by European authorities. But eminent scientists and physicians in Japan, such as Prof. Sayeki, Dr. Asahina, and others, are now proving its positive value. The product prepared by the Government Monopoly is at present exclusively placed on the Chinese market.

Fiscal Year	Cultivation			Ginseng Roots			
	Number of Growers	Number of Plantations	Area of Plantations	Area Yielding Mature Roots	Quantity Purchased by Government	Amount Paid	Average Price per <i>kin</i>
1917 . . . . .	112	1,085	1,088,128 <i>kin</i>	311,627 <i>kin</i>	131,892 <i>kin</i>	741,392 <i>Yen</i>	5.021 <i>Yen</i>
1916 . . . . .	102	996	997,715	346,823	162,533	842,282	5.182
1915 . . . . .	109	977	1,038,769	290,519	99,303	477,892	4.812
1914 . . . . .	118	944	1,327,521	192,390	64,477	376,774	5.844
1913 . . . . .	147	970	1,497,458	120,941	53,100	271,705	5.117
1912 . . . . .	143	1,104	1,429,601	56,464	18,805	94,545	5.028
1911 . . . . .	183	916	837,903	14,345	7,719	36,760	4.762
1910 . . . . .	133	626	427,874	7,356	2,771	12,383	4.469
1909 . . . . .	102	278	197,357	22,514	7,903	31,910	4.038
1908 . . . . .	122	216	140,691	40,322	13,242	71,041	5.365

(Continued)

Fiscal Year	Prepared Ginseng				Revenue  Obtained
	Quantity  Prepared	Sold			
		Quantity	Value	Average Price per <i>kin</i>	
1917 . . . . .	<i>Kin</i> 37,368	<i>Kin</i> 37,931	<i>Yen</i> 1,853,620	<i>Yen</i> 48.868	<i>Yen</i> 2,070,187*
1916 . . . . .	46,636	32,476	1,719,512	52.947	1,740,631*
1915 . . . . .	27,322	26,092	1,386,306	53.131	1,396,685*
1914 . . . . .	17,700	20,768	1,265,767	60.948	1,275,733*
1913 . . . . .	17,122	9,552	700,209	73.305	710,570*
1912 . . . . .	5,886	4,645	379,561	81.714	393,661*
1911 . . . . .	2,299	1,657	119,459	72.093	121,484*
1910 . . . . .	894	2,623	175,868	67.048	175,876*
1909 . . . . .	2,394	4,148	267,691	64.535	267,691
1908 . . . . .	4,173	12,064	561,000	46.502	561,000

\* Including sale of by-products.

## 19. Salt Manufacture.

The Government salt-pans for natural evaporation at Kwōryō Bay and Shuan, covering in all 1,031 *cho* (2,524,242 acres), have been in a position to furnish salt since 1913. As the basins are ripening and the work is improving, the annual production has been on the increase. The total amount of yield in the year under review reached 88,500,000 *kin*, showing an increase of 17,200,000 *kin* over the preceding year. All the salt manufactured by the Government

is sold to the public at market price through commissioned merchants. The following table gives the area of the basins, their yield, and the receipts during the last eight years :—

Fiscal Year	Area of Salt Basin	Quantity Produced	Quantity Sold	Value
	<i>Cho</i>	<i>kin</i>	<i>kin</i>	<i>Yen</i>
1917 . . . . .	1,031	88,586,848	91,045,315	449,989
1916 . . . . .	1,031	71,374,773	44,358,942	197,706
1915 . . . . .	1,030	51,845,469	52,675,850	222,868
1914 . . . . .	1,030	48,728,298	36,455,948	104,171
1913 . . . . .	1,030	42,486,863	15,712,078	63,104
1912 . . . . .	952	14,981,946	11,322,715	73,758
1911 . . . . .	577	4,510,425	3,384,676	18,382
1910 . . . . .	89	996,223	1,026,427	4,609

The Government salt-pans, however, can not yet meet even one-half the demand for salt in the peninsula, which is rapidly growing year after year on account of the development of the salt-curing industry and the increase in the use by the natives of evaporated salt. Although the total amount of salt consumed in the Peninsula recently reached about 350,000,000 *kin*, it is still on the increase year after year in accordance with the increase in population and industrial development, which makes it necessary for Chosen to import a great amount of foreign salt.

The total amount of imported salt in the fiscal year 1917 reached over 220,900,000 *kin*, valued at 1,003,000 *yen*, which shows some decrease on the preceding year. This is due largely to the scarcity of shipping facilities, as well as to the rise in price of silver in China and elsewhere.

Among the different kinds of imported salt, Chinese evaporated salt coming from Shantung led the way in 1917, amounting to 126,000,000 *kin* in quantity. The prospective outlook for evaporated salt in public demand led the Government to extend the salt-pans, and in the month of November, 1917, work at Shuan to form about 140 *cho* of salt-pans was started. Besides this, the Government is also contemplating to begin work in the next fiscal year on a new series of salt-pans covering 160 *cho* at Kwōryō Bay. When the additional work at these two places is completed, the total area of the Government salt-pans will reach 1,330 *cho*.

## 20. Heijō Coal Mines.

Since the mining of anthracite coal dust along the River Daidō (Taidong) in the vicinity of Heijō (Pyong-yang) was begun by the former Korean Government in 1907, several improvements in it have been made. After the completion of the extension work in 1910, the outlook became quite encouraging. The total output during this fiscal year amounted to over 154,000 tons, of which 113,000 tons were credited to mines in Jidō Ward and Kōbō Hill, and 41,000 tons to other mines. Adding to this output the stock remaining from the previous year, the Government was able during the year to dispose of approximately 189,200 tons, of which 115,000 tons were sent to the Tokuyama Briquet Manufacturing Station for the Imperial Navy, 13,000 tons were made into briquets by the Heijō Station, 4,200 tons were sold to the general public, and 57,000 tons remained on hand.

The business result of the Heijō Coal Mining Station at the end of the fiscal year 1917, as compared with preceding years, is as follows :—

Year	Output	Quantity Sold	Receipts			Operating Expenditure	Net Profit
			Sales	Other Sources	Total		
	Tons	Tons	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
1917 . . .	154,146	136,261	1,420,736	2,022	1,422,758	1,274,953	147,805
1916 . . .	176,206	151,883	1,406,978	13,524	1,420,502	1,189,370	231,132
1915 . . .	188,078	177,012	1,608,681	2,567	1,611,248	1,252,387	358,861
1914 . . .	151,410	142,295	1,292,957	6,971	1,299,928	1,034,492	265,436
1913 . . .	110,951	102,070	864,007	1,314	865,322	755,644	109,578
1912 . . .	122,414	105,052	898,839	1,087	899,926	819,479	80,477
1911 . . .	110,108	99,856	813,662	867	814,529	733,814	80,715
1910 . . .	100,173	99,466	761,045	923	761,963	731,134	30,834

As was contemplated, the plan to increase the capacity of the mining plant from 100,000 tons to 300,000 tons per year was begun during this fiscal year as a three-year consecutive work. But, unfortunately, the advance in the price of materials necessary for the work was greater than anticipated, and the Government found it not only difficult to secure the necessary materials at a reasonable price, but impossible to get them at any price. Consequently, the work was delayed considerably, and two-thirds of the amount allotted for the work for the year, was carried over to the coming fiscal year.

## 21. Lumber Undertaking Station.

The main business of the Lumber Undertaking Station at Shingishū is to utilize and improve the great forests, covering an aggregate area of 2,200,000 *cho* (5,391,000 acres), extending along the upper reaches of the Ōryoku (*Yalu*) and Toman (*Tumen*) Rivers. The general investigation and survey of the forests in the upper reaches of these two rivers made considerable progress, and, in 1917, the forest in Jijō and two other 'districts' of North Heian Province, and in Chōsin and two other 'districts' of South Kankyo Province, covering some 522,000 *cho*, were explored, while some were subjected to further investigation with the idea of the permanent preservation of them.

For the purpose of improving forests, the Station is continuing its experiments in raising seedlings of the most suitable varieties for this region, and has also succeeded in effecting a wider enforcement of the Forest Law among the people in this section, resulting in the far better protection of trees than ever before.

In view of a rapid increase in the demand for Government timber on account of industrial prosperity and of the boom in construction works everywhere, the Station tried to meet the situation by felling enough trees during the fiscal year to yield 536,000 cubic *shaku* of timber more than it contemplated. Also, rafting was carried on exceedingly well, though on account of the rivers falling low too soon in the season, the logs arriving at the Station were less in number than the official expectation. Particulars are given in the following table:—

Year	Trees Felled	Logs Rafted	Logs arriving at Station
	<i>Cubic Shaku</i>	<i>Cubic Shaku</i>	<i>Cubic Shaku</i>
1917 . . . . .	4,688,532	6,239,712	3,576,900
1916 . . . . .	4,139,634	3,903,564	3,035,436
1915 . . . . .	2,142,216	2,294,664	3,263,184
1914 . . . . .	2,950,824	2,396,268	1,070,376
1913 . . . . .	1,272,576	1,493,736	1,179,576
1912 . . . . .	1,226,904	1,588,236	1,749,588
1911 . . . . .	1,748,964	2,075,256	2,606,652
1910 . . . . .	1,704,432	1,502,604	2,131,800

The Station allows private individuals to fell trees and transport them under certain restrictions. During the fiscal year under review, trees felled by them for the use of the Station measured 891,600 cubic *shaku*, for which the Station paid 95,300 *yen*.

The Station is also operating a saw-mill at Shingishū near the mouth of the *Yalu*. Though the efficiency of the mill and its working capacity have improved considerably, the production of prepared



timber this year was only 1,632,000 c. s., which is appreciably less than the previous year's output. This was owing to the shortage of logs arriving at the mill.

As may be seen from the following table, the sale of lumber decreased, as compared with that of the previous year, by 28 per cent. in prepared timber and 21 per cent. in logs. However, as the price of lumber advanced a great deal this year, the total receipts from sales show a slight increase on those of the last fiscal year.

Year	Lumber prepared in Mill		Receipts from Sales		
	Quantity prepared	Quantity Sold	Prepared Lumber	Logs	Total
	<i>Cubic Shaku</i>	<i>Cubic Shaku</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>
1917 . . . . .	1,643,112	1,358,544	1,018,091	442,822	1,460,913
1916 . . . . .	1,876,968	1,893,096	1,023,158	420,538	1,443,696
1915 . . . . .	1,600,848	1,559,148	830,119	161,119	991,238
1914 . . . . .	1,010,376	982,572	582,937	268,957	851,894
1913 . . . . .	1,504,432	1,335,372	841,572	376,281	1,217,853
1912 . . . . .	1,154,028	1,249,044	798,629	497,866	1,295,995
1911 . . . . .	1,622,088	1,194,876	712,454	203,503	918,958
1910 . . . . .	1,575,384	1,446,684	994,028	151,333	1,145,361

It is the intention of the Station to employ as many Koreans as possible for the forest and mill works so as to afford them a chance of making a living, but the Station has still a large number of Chinese workmen doing such heavy or special work as few Koreans are fit for. As shown in the following table, the number of working days of the labourers during the fiscal year 1917 decreased considerably. This was due to the completion of the construction works of the saw-mill and its equipment in the previous year, and the discontinuation of night work at the mill this year.

Year	Number of Working Days according to Nationality of Employees			Total
	Japanese	Korean	Chinese	
1917 . . . . .	64,318	399,606	10,647	474,571
1916 . . . . .	66,677	409,053	122,718	598,448
1915 . . . . .	84,490	326,607	136,867	547,964
1914 . . . . .	63,063	330,898	124,845	568,806
1913 . . . . .	44,060	121,629	98,168	263,857
1912 . . . . .	37,128	144,399	57,275	238,802
1911 . . . . .	70,927	172,781	99,803	343,511

The total amount of receipts by the Station for the fiscal year 1917 was 4,266,960 *yen*, and that of expenditure 3,922,509 *yen*, giving a net profit of 344,450 *yen*, showing a decrease of 171,068 *yen* on that for the previous year.

## 22. Printing Office.

The Printing Office of the Government-General engages in printing the Official Gazette, the Annual Reports, other official reports, confidential documents, Laws and Regulations, the Chosen Monthly Bulletin, the reports of Railway and Communications Bureaus, text-books compiled by the Educational Bureau, calendars, bank-notes and fractional bills for the Bank of Chosen, shares of various banking corporations, tobacco seals, Pictorial Albums of Ancient Remains of Chosen, and other works not to be entrusted to private undertakings, or requiring some special care in handling. It does not aim at making a profit and is satisfied with making both ends meet.

The receipts for the year amounted to 575,000 *yen*, making an increase of 174,000 *yen* over the last fiscal year. This was due to the fact that the office has been exceedingly busy this year on account of an unusual volume of bank-notes being issued, extra text-books being required for newly built schools, and the increased demand for the Official Gazette. The particulars are given in the following table:—

Year	Receipts	Business Expenditure	Employees		Number of Working Days
			Official	Workmen	
1917 . . . .	<sup>Yen</sup> 575,462	<sup>Yen</sup> 444,519	77	514	187,610
1916 . . . .	400,847	339,089	76	430	156,950
1915 . . . .	326,780	304,703	77	404	147,864
1914 . . . .	351,933	316,957	84	458	167,170
1913 . . . .	320,689	334,710	89	465	169,725
1912 . . . .	367,575	353,272	88	587	192,720
1911 . . . .	369,839	337,931	85	559	169,209



## IV. CURRENCY, BANKING, ETC.

### 23. Economic Conditions.

With the progress of the war, the restriction of imports and exports, and the stoppage of gold and silver exports, as well as other war-time measures adopted by the Allied nations, coupled with the high freight rates on account of the shortage of bottoms, dealt a hard blow on the economic situation of the Peninsula. On the other hand, the enrichment of Japan through her swollen foreign trade, and the inflow of specie from abroad, as well as her commercial and industrial prosperity, proved of great benefit to her by enabling her to send the much needed capital for investment in Chosen, stimulating thereby the starting of new industries in several places. At the same time, the demand in Japan for agricultural products, such as grain, cotton, silk, and fruit, caused advance in their price in Chosen, notwithstanding the bountiful harvest obtained, and this naturally enriched the farmers all over the country. Wages for labour kept pace with the general tendency towards higher prices, as the demand for it was unusually great on account of the sudden outbreak of industrial activity. All these conditions combined in bringing about expansion in the foreign trade, making the total amount of imports and exports of Chosen for the year a little over 186,000,000 *yen*, or an increase of 55,000,000 *yen* over that for the preceding year.

In concert with the economic prosperity, banking transactions, both home and foreign, made great strides, the total amount of exchanges by the various banks during the year 1917 showing an increase of 256,000,000 *yen* over that of the preceding year. The issue of bank-notes by the Bank of Chosen, after making a gradual increase from the month of May, reached, at the end of December, the large sum of 67,000,000 *yen*, showing an increase of 20,000,000 *yen* over that at the end of the preceding year. The aggregate total of advances made by the various banks to private persons showed an increase of 24,000,000 *yen* over that of the previous year, that of deposits 10,000,000 *yen*, and that of bills of exchange 70,000,000 *yen*. The following table shows the aggregate of deposits, advances, and cash in hand at the end of each year for the last five years:—

Description Year	Advances	Deposits	Cash in Hand
1917 . . . . .	80,032,065 <sup>Yen</sup>	51,563,241 <sup>Yen</sup>	27,290,900 <sup>Yen</sup>
1916 . . . . .	56,064,401	41,346,805	17,378,744
1915 . . . . .	47,340,906	33,395,974	11,879,529
1914 . . . . .	47,513,160	30,066,893	7,514,325
1913 . . . . .	48,474,254	32,458,162	5,292,533

The average rate of interest for the various banks in 1917, as compared with the same for the last five years, is shown in the following table:—

Description Year & Term	Deposits			Advances		
	Fixed Deposits (Annual Interest)		Current Deposits (Daily Interest)	Ordinary Loans (Daily Interest)	Current Loans (Daily Interest)	Bills Discounted (Daily Interest)
	Six Months	Three Months	Common Rate	Common Rate	Common Rate	Common Rate
1917 {Average per Month . . .	% 5.4	% 5.2	Sen 0.7	Sen 3.2	Sen 3.3	Sen 3.1
1916 {Average per Month . . .	5.5	5.3	0.7	3.4	3.5	3.3
1915 {Average per Month . . .	6.1	5.7	0.9	3.3	3.6	3.4
1914 {Average per Month . . .	6.2	5.7	1.0	3.5	3.7	3.4
1913 {Average per Month . . .	6.1	5.5	1.0	3.5	3.7	3.5
1912 {Average per Month . . .	5.5	4.9	0.9	3.6	3.6	3.5

Among the various effects of the World War upon the economic aspect of the Peninsula during the year under review, the most marked was the appreciation in prices, which very materially raised the cost of living. This was no doubt influenced by the shortage of bottoms, resulting in the rise of freight rates, the internal turmoil in Siberia, the restriction of exports by some foreign countries, especially the prohibition by America of the export of iron and steel, and the rise in the price of silver.

The index number of the principal articles dealt in this year shows a 30 per cent. increase in home products and a 40 per cent. in imported goods over that of the preceding year. This no doubt gave rise to a difficult problem to some classes of the people in making a living, yet, as a whole, and economically speaking, it was the most interesting and prosperous year seen since the Great War broke out.

## 24. Money in Circulation.

Since October, 1910, the Government-General has been withdrawing from circulation the subsidiary coins issued by the former Korean Government, with the object of making the currency system of the Peninsula uniform with that of Japan. At the end of December, 1917, some 1,905,000 *yen* of them were still in circulation, but statistics show that they have been yearly decreasing in amount. On the other hand, in concert with the financial growth, the circulation of Japanese subsidiary coins and the bank-notes of the Bank of Chosen is rapidly increasing, and, at the end of 1917, the total amount of money in circulation reached over 75,000,000 *yen*. Further details of the money circulation in Chosen are given in the following table:—

### Money in Circulation

End of December, Each Year.

Year	Coins issued by		Auxiliary- Notes issued by† Imperial Government	Bank-Notes issued by		Total
	Imperial Government	Ex-Korean * Government		Bank of Chosen ‡	Bank of Japan△	
1917 . . .	Yen 5,551,969	Yen 1,905,094	Yen 300,200	Yen 67,364,950	Yen 366,956	Yen 75,489,169
1916 . . .	5,357,767	1,913,320	—	46,627,080	132,619	54,030,786
1915 . . .	5,368,368	2,028,848	—	34,387,520	88,991	41,873,727
1914 . . .	4,849,660	2,318,233	—	21,850,370	106,561	29,124,824
1913 . . .	4,326,206	3,020,124	—	25,693,260	111,961	33,151,551
1912 . . .	4,395,088	3,998,036	—	25,550,400	141,440	34,084,964
1911 . . .	3,209,088	4,947,826	—	25,006,540	410,704	33,574,158

\* Amount of issue minus that of withdrawal

† These were for ten, twenty, and fifty sen; their circulation in Chosen began on Nov. 26, 1917.

‡ Amount of issue

△ Minus reserve of Bank of Chosen.

## 25. Development of Banking Facilities.

The money market of Chosen is, at present, operated by a central bank, ordinary commercial banks, and agricultural and industrial banks. Besides these, there are 260 banking associations for the benefit of small farmers, and a banking department of the Oriental Development Company, the head office of which was removed to Tōkyō on October 1, 1917, leaving the banking business in the hands of its branch office in Keijō. As the central bank, the Bank of Chosen is authorized to issue bank-notes, and, besides doing ordinary banking business, it provides the ordinary banks with funds whenever financial aid is required by them. The Oriental Development Company and the Agricultural and Industrial Banks co-operate in such a way that the Banking Department of the former aids the latter by subscribing for their debentures, while the latter act as agents for the former, in addition to their proper business. The same is the case with the relation between the Agricultural and Industrial Banks and the People's Banking Associations; the former supply the latter with funds when needed, and the latter act as agents for the former in paying advances and receiving deposits.

Owing to the rapid improvement in the economic condition of Chosen since the annexation in 1910, these banking institutions have steadily been growing. In 1910, the number of their offices, exclusive of the People's Banking Associations, was only 72, but, at the end of 1917, it had increased to 126, including 15 branches outside Chosen, and the number of People's Banking Associations had increased from 117 to 260. The issue of bank-notes by the Bank of Chosen rose from 20,160,000 *yen* to 67,360,000 *yen*, showing an increase of over 200 per cent. in eight years. The amount of working funds increased from 65,650,000 *yen* to 213,230,000 *yen*, or by more than 200 per cent., that of the balance of deposits from 18,840,000 *yen* to 54,560,000 *yen*, or by nearly 200 per cent., and that of advances from 44,210,000 *yen* to 107,680,000 *yen*, or by 150 per cent. Further details of the different banks are given in the following sections.

## 26. Government Aid to and Supervision of Banking Institutions.

The economic conditions of Chosen being rather primitive, it would have been very difficult to conduct the banking business suc-

cessfully without special aid from the Government. Therefore, since the Protectorate régime, the Government has been assisting the business by advancing funds, taking shares, lending warehouses, or granting subsidies to different banks.\* These banks are relieved for a fixed period from payment of dividends on the shares subscribed for by the Government.

The People's Banking Associations also obtain the advancement of funds, as well as subsidies toward their expenses, and, when necessary, they receive subsidies for building warehouses. The Government, however, intends gradually to cease subsidizing well-established associations, so that they may finally run their business independently of such aid. The total of the funds advanced by the Government to the Associations during the last eight years amounts to 2,600,000 *yen*, that of subsidies toward their expenses to 1,855,713 *yen*, and that of subsidies for building warehouses to 85,500 *yen*.

## 27. Bank of Chosen.

Along with the considerable growth in the economic strength of the Peninsula, the business of the Bank of Chosen, acting as the central bank of the country, has also greatly expanded during the past few years. As the business conducted by its principal branches in Manchuria has rendered great service not only in strengthening the financial and economic relations of the Peninsula with Manchuria but also proved to be very beneficial in stabilizing the circulation of money, as well as in advancing the necessary loans for different localities, the Government authorized, during the fiscal year under review, the establishment of new offices in Kai-yuan, Chintau, Rioyang, Tieling, Cheng-chia-chun, and Shanghai.

The general features of the Bank's business at the end of December, each year, for the last eight years, are shown in the following table :—

---

\* The Government has provided the Kan'jo Bank with a fund of 50,000 *yen*, and it has also not only provided the Bank of Chosen, the Agricultural and Industrial Banks, and the Chosen Commercial Bank with funds amounting to 1,200,000 *yen*, 1,459,980 *yen*, and 281,496 *yen* respectively, but has taken shares in them to the value of 3,000,000 *yen*, 329,960 *yen*, and 133,950 *yen* respectively.

## Business of the Bank of Chosen.

End of December, Each year.

Year	Number of Branches	Capital		Government Aid			Reserve Fund
		Authorized	Paid-up	Value of Shares taken	Advances made	Subsidies Granted	
1917	In Chosen . .	12	Yen 20,000,000	Yen 3,000,000	Yen 1,200,000	Yen —	Yen 1,683,000
	Outside Chosen	15	15,000,000	3,000,000	1,200,000	—	—
1916	In Chosen . .	12	10,000,000	3,000,000	1,200,000	—	518,000
	Outside Chosen	12	10,000,000	3,000,000	1,200,000	—	—
1915	In Chosen . .	12	10,000,000	3,000,000	1,200,000	—	378,500
	Outside Chosen	6	10,000,000	3,000,000	1,200,000	—	—
1914	In Chosen . .	12	10,000,000	3,000,000	1,200,000	—	240,000
	Outside Chosen	6	10,000,000	3,000,000	1,200,000	—	—
1913	In Chosen . .	12	10,000,000	2,250,000	1,200,000	—	134,000
	Outside Chosen	6	7,500,000	2,250,000	1,200,000	—	—
1912	In Chosen . .	12	10,000,000	2,250,000	1,200,000	—	53,523
	Outside Chosen	2	7,500,000	2,250,000	1,200,000	—	—
1911	In Chosen . .	12	10,000,000	1,500,000	1,210,000	10,170	34,653
	Outside Chosen	2	5,000,000	1,500,000	1,210,000	10,170	—
1910	In Chosen . .	12	10,000,000	750,000	1,220,000	50,652	7,150
	Outside Chosen	2	2,500,000	750,000	1,220,000	50,652	—

(Continued)

Year	Ordinary Deposits	Debts	Loans to Government	Ordinary Loans	Bills Discounted	Profit		Rate of Dividend	
						First Term	Second Term	1st	2nd
1917	In Chosen . .	Yen 89,821,156	Yen 3,000,000	Yen 7,500,000	Yen 38,454,667	Yen 63,446,732	Yen 618,031	Yen 899,222	% 8
	Outside Chosen	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	% 8
1916	In Chosen . .	34,953,512	3,000,000	7,500,000	20,802,301	28,552,514	503,747	592,099	7
	Outside Chosen	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7
1915	In Chosen . .	18,588,601	3,000,000	7,500,000	9,104,688	20,543,962	463,921	447,151	7
	Outside Chosen	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7
1914	In Chosen . .	17,598,503	4,952,600	7,500,000	8,861,811	14,592,834	399,328	413,312	7
	Outside Chosen	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7
1913	In Chosen . .	20,801,830	3,000,000	7,500,000	7,766,261	15,742,729	223,084	247,393	6
	Outside Chosen	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6
1912	In Chosen . .	14,169,878	3,000,000	10,034,677	6,184,439	9,303,087	150,527	205,405	6
	Outside Chosen	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6
1911	In Chosen . .	6,978,281	2,000,000	4,594,677	4,435,617	5,668,129	73,829	135,171	6
	Outside Chosen	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6
1910	In Chosen . .	5,960,651	—	7,329,355	2,542,419	4,729,093	26,240	39,858	6
	Outside Chosen	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6

The issue of bank-notes by the Bank of Chosen has been increasing year by year. Toward the end of 1917, the maximum of the issue reached 68,110,000 *yen*, showing an increase of 21,270,000 *yen* over that of the preceding year. By the ordinance of November, 1917, the circulation of bank-notes issued by the Bank of Chosen was permitted in the Kwantung Province and in the Railway Zone of the South Manchuria R. R. Company. Also, at the end of November, the bank became responsible for the bank-notes amounting to 4,538,340 *yen* circulated by the Yokohama Specie Bank.<sup>†</sup> In Manchuria, where the circulation of Japanese subsidiary coins is very difficult on account of the variety of Chinese coins in use, the Bank was authorized in July, 1916, to issue fractional notes, which at the end of December, 1917, amounted to 438,000 *yen*, and their issue proved very useful. As the Bank of Chosen is rapidly gaining credit among the natives, the circulation of its bank-notes is making a favourable increase also. The following table shows the issue of the bank-notes for the last ten years at the end of December, each year:—

## Issue of Bank-Notes.\*

End of December, Each Year.

Year	Specie Reserve	Security Reserve	Total
	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>
1917 . . . . .	28,787,332	38,577,618	67,364,950
1916 . . . . .	17,261,540	29,365,540	46,627,080
1915 . . . . .	11,600,540	22,786,980	34,387,520
1914 . . . . .	7,453,300	14,397,070	21,850,370
1913 . . . . .	8,922,650	16,770,310	25,693,280
1912 . . . . .	8,766,620	16,733,780	25,550,400
1911 . . . . .	8,836,990	16,169,550	25,006,540
1910 . . . . .	7,025,750	13,138,150	20,163,900
1909 . . . . .	5,046,500	8,393,200	13,439,700
1908 . . . . .	3,504,673	6,881,227	10,385,900

\* Fractional notes are not included.

† The Yokohama Specie Bank issued in Manchuria two kinds of bank-notes, one convertible into gold, the other into silver. The bank-notes transferred to the Bank of Chosen are the gold-notes.



## 28. Clearing Houses.

Following on the economic and financial growth in Chosen, the use of bills of exchange in trading circles increased year by year. In order, therefore, to facilitate commercial transactions, as well as to prevent abuse from an indiscriminate issue of bills, a Clearing House was first established in Keijo in July, 1910, and later on one in Fusan, Jinsen, and Heijo, the first two in 1911, and the last one in 1918. The bills, cheques, and other commercial notes dealt with at the Clearing Houses are yearly on the increase in number as well as in amount, as shown in the following table :—

Year	Number of Clearing Houses	Number of Cheques and Bills	Amount of Exchange	Balance of Exchange
			<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>
1917. . . .	3	690,937	202,905,547	44,346,907
1916. . . .	3	569,034	132,927,190	32,525,982
1915. . . .	3	468,010	98,748,528	25,103,076
1914. . . .	3	434,198	90,833,160	24,849,620
1913. . . .	3	407,426	101,280,071	26,401,473
1912. . . .	3	331,939	98,488,617	26,391,476
1911. . . .	3	247,924	72,555,541	24,590,823
1910. . . .	1	59,416	20,489,581	7,649,447

## 29. Agricultural and Industrial Banks.

The proper function of the Agricultural and Industrial Banks in Chosen is to furnish funds for agricultural and industrial purposes. But, in view of the economic conditions of the Peninsula, they have from the beginning been authorized to conduct, in addition to their special banking functions, those functions appertaining to an ordinary bank,\* and have been under special Government protection in order to insure the successful development of their business.

There are now, at the end of 1917, six main offices and 41 branches of banks of this nature. It is however the plan of the authorities to establish, by next fiscal year, one powerful industrial bank by consolidating these individual banks into one body, in order to realize the function of such a bank to the fullest extent, and thereby meet the requirements of the times. The general condition of

\* The amendment of the Regulations for Special Banks in 1914 placed a restriction on their auxiliary business with the idea of causing them gradually to revert to their proper status as special banks. At the same time, the amendment established closer and more definite connection between them and the Oriental Development Company on the one hand, and the People's Banking Associations on the other, so that the funds for agricultural and industrial purposes might be furnished more easily and extensively.



these banks for several years past, as they existed at the end of December, each year, is shown in the following table:—

Statistics of Agricultural and Industrial Banks.

End of December, Each Year.

Year	Number of Banks		Capital		Government Aid		Debentures
	Main Offices	Branch or Detached Offices	Authorized	Paid-up	Value of Shares taken	Advances made	Issued
1917. . .	6	41	Yen 2,600,000	Yen 1,469,890	Yen 329,960	Yen 1,459,980	Yen 3,000,000
1916. . .	6	38	2,600,000	1,469,890	329,960	1,459,980	1,739,000
1915. . .	6	37	2,600,000	1,469,890	329,960	1,459,980	2,319,500
1914. . .	6	37	2,600,000	1,469,890	329,960	1,459,980	2,910,000
1913. . .	6	36	2,600,000	1,467,945	329,960	1,469,980	2,990,000
1912. . .	6	36	2,400,000	1,348,710	329,960	1,479,980	1,780,000
1911. . .	6	30	1,200,000	818,575	329,960	1,134,680	1,870,000
1910. . .	6	27	1,200,000	555,250	329,960	1,134,680	960,000

(Continued)

Year	Reserve	Balance of	Balance of	Balance of	Net Profit or Loss (—)	
	Fund	Deposits	Advances	Bills Discounted	First Term	Second Term
1917. . .	Yen 552,770	Yen 9,734,415	Yen 11,444,944	Yen 6,241,801	Yen 79,490	Yen 93,414
1916. . .	499,025	8,017,121	8,414,043	4,299,337	60,766	73,471
1915. . .	487,031	6,456,378	8,112,521	3,350,259	— 224	31,333
1914. . .	486,682	4,718,821	8,028,558	3,526,090	74,073	51,336
1913. . .	479,339	4,599,926	6,280,105	5,303,517	105,850	109,799
1912. . .	386,277	4,469,654	4,910,556	5,546,204	95,681	98,345
1911. . .	185,338	4,100,099	3,706,272	4,803,183	36,769	86,847
1910. . .	144,925	3,205,389	2,886,854	3,457,870	29,416	53,910

The funds for agricultural and industrial enterprises furnished by these banks are either long-term loans on an easy reimbursement scale at a low rate of interest, or loans repayable at fixed periods. Most of the money lent by these banks was required for the purpose of irrigation, civil engineering, and other agricultural undertakings, as shown in the following table:—

## Advances made by Agricultural and Industrial Banks.

End of December, Each Year.

Year	Description	Authorized Advances						
		Loans to be repaid by Annual Instalments			Loans to be repaid at Fixed Periods			Total
		Agricultural Purposes	Industrial Purposes	Other Purposes	Agricultural Purposes	Industrial Purposes	Other Purposes	
1917		Yen 2,888,216	Yen 291,460	Yen 13,859	Yen 1,085,948	Yen 108,300	Yen 5,700	Yen 6,347,247
1916		Yen 1,755,321	Yen 196,061	Yen 37,167	Yen 985,353	Yen 194,817	Yen 6,350	Yen 4,418,853
1915		Yen 1,798,089	Yen 170,117	Yen 181,920	Yen 1,035,554	Yen 298,631	Yen 10,364	Yen 4,248,014
1914		Yen 1,774,121	Yen 281,744	Yen 242,216	Yen 1,217,777	Yen 343,110	Yen 23,000	Yen 4,244,152
1913		Yen 1,476,331	Yen 273,747	Yen 211,337	Yen 519,420	Yen 286,523	Yen 4,600	Yen 2,771,963
1912		Yen 1,212,403	Yen 143,361	Yen 230,604	Yen 172,711	Yen 329,550	Yen 15,400	Yen 2,104,028

(Continued)

Description  Year		Auxiliary Advances				Grand Total
		Ordinary Loans	Bills Discounted	Balance over- drawn in Current Deposits for Commercial Purposes	Total	
1917	Yen	5,188,093	Yen 5,683,658	Yen 467,726	11,339,487	Yen 17,689,737
1916		4,215,543	3,791,852	287,718	8,295,113	12,713,966
1915		3,920,423	2,992,711	301,602	7,214,736	11,462,750
1914		3,404,678	3,387,373	518,225	7,310,276	11,554,428
1913		3,165,703	5,303,516	352,427	8,821,646	11,593,609
1912		2,668,140	5,546,202	137,478	8,351,820	10,435,849

## 30. Ordinary Banks.

With the rapid development of the general financial status of Chosen, the business of ordinary banks is expanding year after year, and the establishment of a new bank, with a capital of 500,000 yen, in New Wiju, and the opening of four branches by banks already established in Chosen and one branch by a bank in Japan were permitted during the year 1917.

The general business conditions of the ordinary banks existing at the end of December, 1917, as compared with preceding years, are given below :—

Description Year		Number of Banks		Capital			Government Aid	
		Main Offices	Branch Offices	Authorized	Paid-up	Fund provided for Chosen Branch Offices by Main Offices in Japan	Value of Shares taken	Loans
1917	Banks with Main Offices in Japan .	(3)	14	(38,700,000)	(28,400,000)	2,700,000	—	—
	Banks established in Chosen . . .	13	24	8,493,500	4,056,000		133,950	237,456
	<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>8,493,500</b>	<b>4,056,000</b>	<b>2,700,000</b>	<b>133,950</b>	<b>237,456</b>
1916	<b>Total . .</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>7,576,000</b>	<b>3,376,000</b>	<b>2,700,000</b>	<b>133,950</b>	<b>331,496</b>
1915	" . .	11	29	7,290,000	3,315,000	3,700,000	133,950	349,536
1914	" . .	11	28	7,290,000	3,315,000	3,600,000	133,950	367,576
1913	" . .	11	23	7,290,000	3,171,250	3,650,000	133,950	385,616
1912	" . .	7	26	4,990,000	2,352,500	3,650,000	133,950	541,696
1911	" . .	4	23	4,050,600	1,172,815	3,650,000	298,130	265,097
1910	" . .	4	20	1,350,000	375,000	3,650,000	298,130	280,097

(Continued)

Description Year		Reserve Fund	Deposits	Ordinary Loans	Profits	
					First Term	Second Term
1917	Banks with Main Offices in Japan .	Yen —	Yen 14,576,457	Yen 15,989,734	Yen 184,997	Yen 194,226
	Banks established in Chosen . . .	727,883	8,677,834	13,103,656	181,863	211,293
	<b>Total</b>	<b>727,883</b>	<b>23,254,291</b>	<b>29,093,390</b>	<b>366,860</b>	<b>405,519</b>
1916	<b>Total . .</b>	<b>607,205</b>	<b>18,411,334</b>	<b>21,048,130</b>	<b>310,838</b>	<b>317,083</b>
1915	" . .	560,015	13,388,514	18,881,555	307,937	292,424
1914	" . .	485,860	11,546,517	17,830,979	393,401	343,152
1913	" . .	419,833	11,186,062	18,545,057	334,645	369,314
1912	" . .	261,229	10,123,395	16,681,135	273,195	328,124
1911	" . .	143,750	9,544,082	13,038,370	265,787	246,770
1910	" . .	214,530	9,679,766	11,287,228	150,050	242,177

Note : Figures in brackets are not included in the total.

### 31. People's Banking Associations. (*Chiho Kinyu Kumiai*).

Since the "Chiho Kin-yu Kumiai" or the People's Banking Associations were first organized in 1907 as auxiliary organs to the Agricultural and Industrial Banks, their number has yearly been

increasing, and at the end of December, 1917, they numbered 260, showing an increase of 10 associations over those for the preceding year. The aim of the Associations is to facilitate the circulation of money and thereby encourage agricultural improvement among small farmers in the interior; and the functions of the Associations are to accommodate their members with small amounts of funds for agricultural and industrial enterprises, to do consignment sale of products on behalf of their members, to effect joint purchase of agricultural implements and fertilizers for their use, and to do similar other works calculated to benefit them. As capital funds,\* the Government advanced 10,000 *yen* to each Association.

The business is conducted under a manager appointed to each Association by the Governor-General, and his salary and travelling allowances are met by the Government. At the end of this fiscal year the membership reached 120,451, or 25,000 more than for the preceding year. This marked increase in members proves that the idea of the association has permeated among the people. So far, membership is limited to small farmers, but it is the plan of the Government to extend it, by next fiscal year, to small merchants and industrialists.

The following table shows the particulars of the working conditions of the Associations :—

End of Each Fiscal Year.

Year	1917	1916	1915	1914	1913	1912	1911	1910
Description								
Number of Associations . . . . .	260	250	240	227	208	188	152	117
Number of Members	120,451	94,668	65,742	60,322	80,193	67,497	52,371	43,747
Capital advanced by Government . . . . .	Yen 2,679,620	Yen 2,495,000	Yen 2,395,000	Yen 2,265,000	Yen 2,080,000	Yen 1,880,000	Yen 1,520,000	Yen 1,170,000
Capital contributed by Members . . . . .	Yen 1,330,480	Yen 1,064,680	Yen 786,808	Yen 694,300	—	—	—	—
Reserve Fund . . . . .	Yen 682,053	Yen 583,649	Yen 529,684	Yen 491,289	Yen 396,330	Yen 275,108	Yen 159,044	Yen 59,785
Balance of Deposits	Yen 736,981	Yen 458,304	Yen 294,363	Yen 108,521	—	—	—	—
Balance of Advances	Yen 3,761,716	Yen 2,818,829	Yen 2,127,646	Yen 2,147,278	Yen 2,158,195	Yen 1,716,697	Yen 1,182,932	Yen 762,816
Net Profits . . . . .	Yen 152,951	Yen 126,746	Yen 56,200	Yen 43,433	Yen 91,683	Yen 116,897	Yen 114,339	Yen 102,215
Amount of Joint Purchase . . . . .	Yen 21,925	Yen 12,011	Yen 17,747	Yen 96,967	Yen 99,731	Yen 49,920	Yen 47,307	Yen 12,982
Amount of Consignment Sale . . . . .	Yen 321,551	Yen 312,133	Yen 220,402	Yen 563,532	Yen 922,849	Yen 366,281	Yen 136,020	Yen 45,640
Number of Warehouses lent by Government . . . . .	218	205	203	195	178	127	76	41

\* By the new regulations of 1914, members are required to contribute ten *yen* per share to the capital funds of their Associations, thereby acquiring the right to share in the dividend if any be declared, and the Associations are allowed to receive deposits from their members, and, if they conduct a sound business, from the general public also.

## V. TRADE.

---

### 32. Investigation of Tariff System.

As the period for the maintenance of the old tariff system will expire at the end of August, 1920, the Government-General, recognizing the necessity of revising the present Customs duties in order to keep pace with the march of the times, as well as to be ready to replace the old system at its termination with a new one, started the investigation of tariff systems by appointing in March, 1917, a committee composed of competent officials in the several Government offices concerned. However, realizing the vital necessity of collecting all kinds of useful information from various fields, what the committee did during the fiscal year was simply to complete the plan of the process to be employed in gathering materials, so as to have everything at hand for careful consideration as well as thorough discussion later on; as to the expenses necessary for investigation, the committee has decided to have them included in the budget for the next fiscal year.

It is also a plan of the Government-General to establish, temporarily, a section for tariff investigation in the Department of Finance by next year, which, in co-operation with the tariff investigation committee, is to work out an up-to-date tariff system by taking into consideration, first, the customs of the people and their financial and industrial conditions, and second, by making a careful study of the universal economic situation, the general tendency of the post-war tariff policy of foreign countries, and the cause of the success or failure of foreign countries regarding their tariff system as applied to their colonies.

### 33. Customs Administration.

With a view to encourage industries relating to the export trade, a slight modification of the regulations for tariff rates was effected in October, 1913, by which the importation of certain raw materials necessary for making articles for exportation was permitted free of duty; again, in February, 1915, further additions were made to the articles on the free list. Seeing that the steps taken

were quite beneficial in helping the industrial development, the Government-General made, during the year, an investigation of other articles in order to determine the advisability or otherwise of placing them on the free list, which resulted in the basic raw materials for the manufacture of ankle bands, imitation panama-hats, cigarettes, canned fish and shell-fish, foreign clothing, pongee, bean-oil and bean-cake being placed on the free list in and after the month of October, 1917, in order to encourage the manufacture of those articles.

Regarding the war-time restriction on the export of raw materials and others, the Government-General has been acting in concert with the Home Government. During the fiscal year, the restriction list was considerably added to, and more than sixty articles found place on it, such as drugs, fertilizers, dye-stuffs, minerals, grain, etc. However, as far as regards the Peninsula, most of the articles on the list are of little importance except rice, and that received special attention on account of the fact that the demand for it in the Japanese settlements in both Manchuria and Siberia was quite a reasonable one. So the Government-General permitted its export to those places but only under the certified approval given by the Japanese Consulates in those two countries.

In accordance with the policy of the Home Government, and with a view to prevent the outflow of precious metals, the Government-General promulgated an ordinance in September, 1917, prohibiting the export of specie and bullion, as well as the melting of silver and gold coins, unless a permit was first secured.

Concerning the matter of handling those foreign goods carried by the railways in Chosen, the Government-General has always been very careful to make it as simple as possible, aiming at the avoidance of all red-tapeism, and has succeeded in giving quite an efficient and speedy service to its customers, and, although the management of the railways in Chosen has been entrusted since July, 1917, to the South Manchurian Railway Company, the method of handling foreign freight and its inspection is still to be continued as heretofore in order to facilitate the transportation of foreign goods as much as possible.

### 34. Foreign Trade for 1917.

The foreign trade of Chosen, including her trade with the mother country, during the year 1917, amounted to 156,662,000 *yen*,<sup>†</sup> of which 83,775,000 *yen* represented exports and 102,886,000

---

<sup>†</sup> Not including the imports and exports of specie and bullion.



yen imports, and showed a total increase of 42 per cent. in comparison with the previous year, or 48 per cent. increase in exports, and 38 per cent. in imports. The following table will show the details of the trade for the last ten years.

End of December, Each Year.

Description Year	Exports	Imports	Total	Percentage in Comparison with Total for 1908 *	Excess of Imports
	Yen	Yen	Yen		Yen
1917 . . . .	83,775,387	102,886,736	186,662,123	339	19,111,349
1916 . . . .	56,801,934	74,456,805	131,258,739	238	17,654,871
1915 . . . .	49,492,325	59,199,357	108,691,682	197	9,707,032
1914 . . . .	34,388,787	63,231,461	97,620,248	177	28,842,674
1913 . . . .	30,878,944	71,580,247	102,459,191	186	40,701,303
1912 . . . .	20,985,617	67,115,447	88,101,064	160	46,129,830
1911 . . . .	18,856,955	54,087,682	72,944,637	132	35,230,727
1910 . . . .	19,913,843	39,782,756	59,696,599	108	17,868,913
1909 . . . .	16,248,888	56,648,770	52,897,658	96	20,399,882
1908 . . . .	14,113,310	41,025,523	55,138,833	100	26,912,213

\* Taking the total for 1908 at 100.

The expansion in exports for the year 1917 was due chiefly to the abundant crops, the development of the mining and fishing industries, the increased demand in Japan, the favourable development of the Chinese market on account of the rise in price of silver, the increased demand for rice in Russia for military use, and the rise in price of merchandise in general. In the import trade it was largely due to (1) increase in the people's purchasing power consequent upon the prosperity resulting from the favourable export trade, (2) the increased demand for machinery, building materials, and raw materials for manufacturing purposes because of the expansion in various industries arising from the influx of a large amount of capital from Japan, (3) the successful meeting by Japan, through vigorous efforts, of the demand for articles formerly coming from abroad but almost discontinued since the outbreak of the World War, (4) the urgent demand for millet and foreign rice on account of the enhanced price of the home product, (5) the strong inducement for importers to bring in goods on account of the greater increase shown in the price of imported articles compared with others.

The effect of the war-time situation upon the export trade of Chosen during the year 1917 was far better than that during the

previous year, and the following articles were those most greatly affected by it: rice, wheat, beans, cotton, cocoons, tungsten, graphite, and tobacco.

### 35. Trade with Different Countries.

In the foreign trade of Chosen for 1917, Japan leads all other countries as heretofore. Her share represents about 73.5 per cent. of the total trade of 186,662,123 *yen*, or about 77 per cent. in exports and 71 per cent. in imports. Of other countries, China stands first both in exports and imports, and next comes Asiatic Russia in exports with the United States in imports. Details are given in the following table:—

Country	Exports			Imports	
	1917	1916	Increase or Decrease(—)	1917	1916
Japan . . . . .	64,725,650	42,964,072	21,761,578	72,696,036	52,459,319
China . . . . .	11,953,667	8,061,828	3,891,839	12,668,562	9,565,355
British India . . .	197	66	131	238,763	230,135
French Indo-China .	—	8	— 8	312,733	10,850
Siam . . . . .	219	30	189	409,532	31,163
Asiatic Russia . .	3,448,544	4,715,333	— 1,266,789	163,653	170,658
Russia . . . . .	3,268,066	356	3,267,710	57,086	47,547
Great Britain . . .	9,691	66,968	— 57,277	4,057,122	4,592,967
Germany . . . . .	—	—	—	21,833	121,185
United States . . .	336,822	963,653	— 626,831	11,609,606	6,551,944
Other Countries . .	32,531	29,620	2,911	651,810	675,682
<b>Total</b>	<b>83,775,387</b>	<b>56,801,934</b>	<b>26,973,453</b>	<b>102,886,736</b>	<b>74,456,805</b>

(Continued)

Country	Imports	Total		
	Increase or Decrease(—)	1917	1916	Increase or Decrease(—)
Japan . . . . .	20,236,717	137,421,686	95,423,391	41,998,295
China . . . . .	3,103,207	24,622,229	17,627,183	6,995,046
British India . . .	8,628	238,960	230,201	8,759
French Indo-China .	301,883	312,733	10,858	301,875
Siam . . . . .	378,369	406,751	31,193	378,558
Asiatic Russia . .	7,005	3,612,197	4,885,991	— 273,794
Russia . . . . .	9,539	3,325,152	47,903	3,277,349
Great Britain . . .	— 535,835	4,066,813	4,659,935	— 593,122
Germany . . . . .	— 99,352	21,833	121,185	— 99,352
United States . . .	5,057,662	11,946,428	7,515,997	4,430,831
Other Countries . .	— 23,872	684,341	705,302	— 20,961
<b>Total</b>	<b>28,428,931</b>	<b>186,662,123</b>	<b>131,258,739</b>	<b>55,403,384</b>



The increase in exports to China was due to the rise in price of silver, while in the case of Russia proper, it was due to her need of supplies for her army. The decrease in exports to America was due to diminution in the output of gold.

In the case of imports, the United States leads other countries in the rate of increase with 77 per cent. in comparison with the previous year, while the increase rate for China was 32 per cent. The increase in imports from French Indo-China and Siam was due to the demand for a cheaper grade of rice in the Peninsula.

### 36. Foreign Trade of Open Ports.

The amount of export and import for the year 1917 according to each port, compared with the preceding year, is given in the following table:

Port	Exports			Imports	
	1917	1916	Increase or Decrease (—)	1917	1916
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Jinsen . . . . .	9,868,824	7,138,966	2,729,858	21,293,536	17,394,041
Fusan . . . . .	33,250,428	21,068,822	12,181,606	24,525,916	16,834,747
Genzan . . . . .	4,281,942	4,374,490	—92,548	5,737,841	4,244,386
Chinnampo. . . . .	10,488,835	8,232,221	2,256,614	8,574,812	3,844,185
Keijō. . . . .	2,244,373	2,234,822	9,551	19,064,734	14,763,556
Kunsan . . . . .	6,762,891	5,359,530	1,403,361	2,505,344	2,291,589
Mokpo . . . . .	5,495,150	3,093,035	2,402,115	2,244,086	1,808,264
Taikyū . . . . .	401,115	226,139	174,976	4,482,745	2,536,456
Masan & Chinkai .	695,550	275,949	419,601	1,157,289	966,459
Seishin . . . . .	1,126,267	551,246	575,021	2,800,083	2,474,268
Joshin . . . . .	3,733,030	827,226	2,905,804	1,359,990	920,643
Shingishū & Ryūgam- po . . . . .	4,919,910	2,967,721	1,952,189	4,319,220	3,145,513
Heijō . . . . .	507,072	451,767	55,305	4,821,140	3,232,698
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>83,775,387</b>	<b>56,801,934</b>	<b>26,973,453</b>	<b>102,886,738</b>	<b>74,456,805</b>

(Continued)

Port	Imports	Total		
	Increase or Decrease (—)	1 9 1 7	1 9 1 6	Increase or Decrease (—)
Jinsen . . . . .	Yen 3,899,495	Yen 31,162,360	Yen 24,533,007	Yen 6,629,353
Fusan . . . . .	7,691,169	57,776,344	37,903,569	19,872,775
Genzan . . . . .	1,493,455	10,019,783	8,618,876	1,400,907
Chinnampo . . . .	4,730,627	19,063,647	12,076,406	6,987,241
Keijō . . . . .	4,301,178	21,309,107	16,998,378	4,310,729
Kunsan . . . . .	213,755	9,268,235	7,651,119	1,617,116
Mokpo. . . . .	435,822	7,739,236	4,901,299	2,837,937
Taikyū. . . . .	1,946,289	4,883,860	2,762,595	2,121,265
Masan & Chinkai .	190,830	1,852,839	1,242,408	610,431
Seishin. . . . .	325,815	3,928,350	3,025,514	900,836
Jōshin . . . . .	439,347	5,093,020	1,747,869	3,345,151
Shingishū & Ryū- gampo. . . . .	1,173,707	9,239,130	6,113,234	3,125,896
Heijō . . . . .	1,588,442	5,328,212	3,694,465	1,643,747
Total . . . . .	28,429,931	186,662,123	131,258,739	55,403,384

It is quite significant and encouraging to notice that, except in the case of Genzan in exports, all the ports made increase in both exports and imports during the year 1917. As to the amount of trade, Fusan leads all others in both imports and exports. However, regarding the rate of increase in exports, Mokpo leads all others with 78 per cent., followed by Shingishū with 66 per cent., and Fusan with 58 per cent. The decrease in export at Genzan was due to the fact that the demand in Siberia for leather goods was exceedingly dull during the year.

In the case of imports, Chinnampo leads in the rate of increase with 123 per cent., followed by Taikyu with 77 per cent., Heijō with 49 per cent., and Fusan with 46 per cent. The considerable increase at Chinnampo, and the pretty good showing at Heijō were due to the marked industrial development taking place along the River *Daitung*.

### 37. Specie and Bullion.

In 1917 the export of specie and bullion amounted to 9,160,000 *yen* only, and the import to 450,000 *yen*, showing a decrease of 645,000 *yen* in export and of 1,180,000 *yen* in import as compared with the preceding year. This marked decrease in the export of gold was due to the war-time restriction imposed since September, 1917, as well as to diminution in output on account of mining expenses showing great advance while the price of gold remained as stationary as ever; also the decrease in the importation of gold from Manchuria was no doubt another cause for the above manifestation. As to the decrease in the export of silver, it was partly due to the scarcity of subsidiary coins in the Peninsula.

### 38. Shipping.

Vessels engaged in foreign trade and entering the open ports of Chosen during the year 1917 numbered 11,600, of which 3,090 were steamers, and 8,500 sailing vessels. Their aggregate tonnage amounted to 2,525,000 tons, showing a decrease by 621,000 tons in steamers and an increase of only 70 tons in sailing vessels in comparison with the tonnage of the preceding year. The decrease in steamers entering the Chosen ports was due to the scarcity of ships everywhere, caused by the activity of the German submarine boats in European waters, and the taking over of merchant vessels by the Allied Governments for the transport of military supplies, as well as by the policy adopted by Japanese ship-owners of dispatching most of their large vessels to foreign waters instead of to Chosen. Even in the case of sailing vessels, the larger ones were given over to the home trade, and only the smaller ones were sent to this country. Under such circumstances, it was only natural that the shipping facilities during the year should fall considerably short of the needs of Chosen.

### 39. Frontier and Transit Trade.

The frontier trade in 1917 amounted to a little over 1,187,000 *yen* in exports and 1,217,000 *yen* in imports, showing an excess of only 29,000 *yen* in imports. In comparison with the preceding year, exports increased by 170,000 *yen* and imports by 504,000 *yen*.

Of transit goods, those consigned from Japan to Manchuria amounted to 49,600,000 *yen*, being an increase of 24,840,000 *yen* as compared with the preceding year, and those consigned from Manchuria to Japan to 10,370,000 *yen*, an increase of 7,040,000 *yen*. Transit goods consigned to *Chientao* and *Hun-Chyun* amounted to 1,483,000 *yen*, an increase of 659,000 *yen*, while those consigned from the two places to Japan amounted to 915,000 *yen*, and showed an increase of 817,000 *yen*.

Though there was, in the previous year, some activity in transit goods consigned from Shantung, China, to Vladivostock via Jinsen-Keijō-Genzan, yet in the year 1917 the outcome was quite insignificant due, no doubt, to the scarcity of Chinese coolies going to Vladivostock on account of the disturbed conditions in Siberia.

## VI. TRAFFIC AND COMMUNICATION.

### 40. Railway Management.

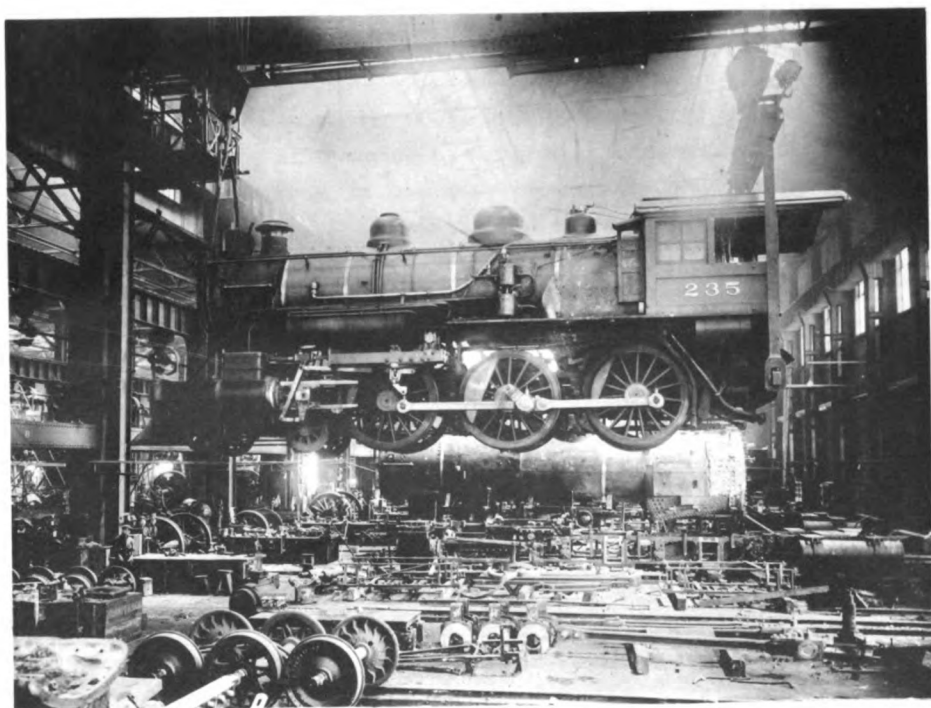
Chosen and Manchuria present themselves as though forming one distinct economic sphere, not merely by reason of their geographical continuation, but on account of the fact that recent development in the communications and industries of each has practically wiped out the demarkation between these two countries. Recognizing the necessity, therefore, of uniting the management of the railways in Chosen and Manchuria, thereby giving them the best opportunity for the bringing of their traffic into a state of highest efficiency, the Government-General, in accordance with the Imperial ordinance of July 31, 1917, entered into a contract with the South Manchuria Railway Company, by which the management of the State-owned railways in Chosen was entrusted to that company, and on the 14th of August the Company was instructed by the Government to assume control of its railways. Acting on the mandate thus given, the S. M. R. Company at once established a branch office in Keijō, with a director at its head, in order to carry on the newly acquired work. The total mileage of the lines thus transferred to the company amounted to 1,066.1 miles, of which 324.4 miles formed the Keijō-Fusan Line, 361.2 miles the Keijō-Shingishū Line, 138.4 miles the Keijō-Genzan Line, 176 miles the Konan Line, 33.9 miles the southern portion and 32.2 miles the northern portion of the Kankyō Line.

### 41. Railway Traffic.

With the opening of the northern part of the Kankyō Line, measuring about 26 miles, between Sōhyō and Kainei, the length of railway lines open to traffic at the end of the fiscal year totalled 1,092 miles. The total traffic receipts for the year amounted to 12,027,000 *yen*, obtained from 7,064,972 passengers and 2,474,173 tons of freight, and showed an increase of about 38 per cent. in comparison with the previous year's receipts. The following table shows the transportation traffic conducted during the seven years since the year 1911:



**General View of Railway Workshops at Keijo.**



**Interior of the Same.  
(Locomotive Construction Section).**



Description Year	Length of Lines Open to Traffic	Total Train Mileage	Total Number of Passengers	Total Weight of Luggage	Total Weight of Freight
	<i>Miles</i>	<i>Miles</i>		<i>Kin</i>	<i>Tons</i>
1917 . . . . .	1,092	4,565,393	7,064,972	24,710,204	2,474,173
1916 . . . . .	1,066	3,964,409	5,288,871	18,604,892	1,896,888
1915 . . . . .	1,006	3,544,297	5,040,471	16,394,608	1,656,640
1914 . . . . .	994	3,461,716	4,768,251	14,547,076	1,389,614
1913 . . . . .	970	3,570,366	4,995,441	13,659,700	1,388,915
1912 . . . . .	837	3,015,987	4,399,022	11,684,452	1,105,362
1911 . . . . .	767	2,307,667	2,429,687	10,326,418	1,063,111

(Continued)

Description Year	Total Receipts			Average Receipts per Day per Mile		
	From Passengers	From Freight	Total	From Passen- gers	From Freight	Total
	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>
1917 . . . . .	6,017,492	6,010,330	12,027,822	15.32	15.29	30.60
1916 . . . . .	4,325,502	4,355,333	8,680,835	11.48	11.55	23.02
1915 . . . . .	3,961,593	3,562,200	7,517,793	10.81	9.15	19.95
1914 . . . . .	3,660,814	2,756,666	6,417,480	10.18	7.66	17.83
1913 . . . . .	3,815,806	2,354,042	6,349,848	11.49	7.62	19.09
1912 . . . . .	3,545,225	2,281,743	5,826,968	12.10	7.84	19.96
1911 . . . . .	2,714,684	2,207,870	4,922,554	10.46	8.51	18.87

During the fiscal year, the traffic in both passengers and freight made an unusual record owing to the general economic activity in Chosen, and the increase in business transactions between Japan, Chosen, and Manchuria. Especially did the volume of freight to Japan via the railways expand, due partly to the lack of bottoms, so much so that great congestion in traffic was experienced, and even in summer, the dull season, the accumulation of freight at different stations was constantly over ten thousand tons, while, at the height of the grain season, it went up to as much as thirty thousand tons and kept there until the end of the year.

Among new undertakings in the railway business, the application of the C. O. D. Regulations for freight carried in Chosen was extended on June 1, 1917, to freight carried either way by the railways in Chosen and Japan. On November 1, a new time-table was put into operation for all the lines in Chosen, increase in freight trains was effected, and two express trains running between Fusan



and Antung had their run continued to between Fusan and Mukden, thereby removing the inconvenience caused to passengers through having to change cars at Antung.

At the end of the previous fiscal year there were only 23 railway warehouses open to business for the benefit of the public, but during this year 22 more were opened, and the result was most encouraging. Altogether 83,780 tons of goods were taken in while 72,490 tons were taken out, leaving at the end of the fiscal year 18,100 tons still in the company's warehouses. The greater portion of the goods thus stored was grain, amounting to 90 per cent. of the total storage.

The railway hotels also did good business, their receipts for the year under review amounting to 152,000 *yen*, or an increase of 38 per cent. over the previous year. Though the number of foreign tourists staying at the hotels during the year was very small, the number of Japanese making use of them increased considerably, and this no doubt was the cause of the prosperous result.

With regard to railway accounts, the total receipts for 1917-1918 amounted to 16,169,027 *yen*, an increase of 53 per cent. as compared with the figures for the preceding year, while the total expenses incurred amounted to 10,374,872 *yen*, an increase of 31 per cent. Thus the net profit amounted to 5,793,155 *yen*, showing an increase of 120 per cent. as against the previous year.

The capital account of the Chosen railways at the end of March, 1918, amounted to 152,877,721 *yen*, of which 6,152,026 *yen* was added during the year. The net profits on the total capital for the year represented 3.8 per cent., an increase of 2 per cent. on that of the previous year.

## 42. Railway Construction and Improvement.

Of the railway under construction in Kankyō-dō since the year 1914, the Genzan-Yeikō Line was completed the previous year, and, with the opening of the new line between Kainei and Sohei in this fiscal year, the first part of the projected work came to an end; the second part of the work, i. e. the line between Yeiko and Yujo measuring 283 miles, is to be started during the fiscal year following.

The improvement work on the Konan Line, which branches out from Taiden on the trunk line to Mokpo, is now about half done. The improvement of the trunk line between Seoul and Fusan, such as lessening grades and curves, has also been steadily carried

on.

The sum allotted for railway construction and improvement work for the fiscal year was 9,420,000 *yen*, while the balance carried over from the preceding year was 1,006,287 *yen*, making the total 10,426,287 *yen*. The total expenditure amounted to 5,770,301 *yen*, leaving a balance of 4,655,986 *yen* to be carried over to the next fiscal year.

### 43. Tramways and Light Railways.

For the sake of the development of communication and transportation facilities in country districts, the Government encourages private enterprise in the laying and operating of tramways and light railways, to the latter of which the Government grants certain subsidies according to the regulations in force.

The total length of tramways and light railways open to traffic at the end of the fiscal year measured 108.7 miles, the construction of which cost 4,486,000 *yen*, and the length of those not yet ready for business measures 259.6 miles. Besides these, there is a tramway of 182 miles in length operating hand-pushed cars in Kankyo-Hokudo, belonging to the Accounts Department of the Resident Army; though this line was built mainly for military use, it is open for the use of the public.

#### General Business Features of Tramways and Light Railways.

End of Fiscal Year 1916.

Description	Number of Proprietors	Length of Track		Capital	
		Opened	Unopened	Authorized	Paid-up
Government Enterprise	Manual Tramway.	1	Miles 4.3	—	Yen 7,012
	Military Manual Tramway Open to Public Traffic.	1	18.2	—	—
Private Enterprises	Electric Car . .	2	27.0	2.2	12,00,000
	Light Railway. .	4	58.3	237.4	4,349,456
	Manual Tramway	4	18.2	—	36,949

(Continued)

Description	Number of Passengers	Freight and Luggage	Traffic Accounts		
			Total Receipts	Total Expenditure	Net Profit or Loss (—)
Government Enterprise	Manual Tramway.	13,416	<i>Tons</i> 409	<i>Yen</i> 4,182	<i>Yen</i> 3,693
	Military Tramway Open to Public Traf- fic . . . . .	85,002	38,667	102,935	93,800
Private En- terprises	Electric Car . .	1,873,458* (17,096,650)	<i>Ryo</i> 5,323 <i>Tons</i> 4,694	557,475	283,843
	Light Railway .	310,905	101,645	178,417	134,281
	Manual Tramway.	94,295	<i>Dai</i> 409 <i>Tons</i> 16,753	11,382	9,306

\* On passenger sections.

#### 44. Navigation.

In view of the fact that the Peninsula has a lengthy coast-line and numerous navigable streams, it has been the aim of the Government to encourage a systematic development of marine transportation in order to add to communication facilities, as well as to aid in the distribution of products and merchandise. Formerly there was a goodly number of ships successfully employed on the different routes around the Peninsula, but, as the Great War still continued, ship-owners other than those under contract service with the Government began to withdraw their ships from the waters of Chosen in order to put them to more profitable service elsewhere, dealing thereby a hard blow on marine transportation between Chosen and Japan. Accordingly, the Government-General did its best to cope with the situation by taking, on the one hand, necessary measures such as increased allotment of ships for temporary service, extension of contract service routes, and training and supplying of sailors, and, on the other hand, by giving encouragement to ship-building by promulgating on July 1, 1917, the Revised Ship-Building Regulations, while the better supervision and protection of ships and sailors was effected by the adoption in Chosen of the Imperial Ordinance for War-Time Ship Control in order to make marine transportation go on as smoothly and efficiently as possible.

While the number of contract navigation services at the end of

this fiscal year under review did not differ from that of the previous year, yet there was a slight change made in arrangement, whereby the service between Vladivostock and Genzan was extended to Osaka, making calls at Fusan, Moji, and Kobe. The ocean and coasting contract services were carried on by the Chosen Mail Steamship Company, while the river services were carried on by the Chinnampo Steamship Company and a private individual. The following table gives the details of the contract services:

Description	Number of Navigation Routes	Number of Ships	Tonnage	Number of Ports of Call	Length of Round Trip	Number of Voyages	
1917 {	Sea-going . . .	1	2	<sup>Tons</sup> 2,707	11	<sup>Miles</sup> 2,034	36
	Coasting . . .	11	21	6,518	141	6,348	1,645
	River . . . .	2	134	1,087	47	1,023	449
Total . . . .	14	157	10,312	199	9,405	2,190	
1916 . . . . .	14	157	9,144	196	9,371	2,166	
1915 . . . . .	14	158	10,137	193	8,706	2,094	
1914 . . . . .	14	156	5,786	157	6,750	2,407	
1913 . . . . .	13	25	5,228	124	5,920	2,154	

(Continued)

Description	Aggregate Mileage	Freight	Number of Passengers	Number of Mail Bags	Amount of Subsidy
1917 {	<sup>Miles</sup> 35,767	<sup>Tons</sup> 46,451	21,215	12,401	<sup>Yen</sup> 103,712
	555,880	233,215	248,389	224,865	430,539
	70,860	11,785	6,225	7,886	29,666
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>662,507</b>	<b>291,451</b>	<b>275,829</b>	<b>245,152</b>	<b>563,917</b>
1916 . . . . .	691,520	286,859	220,098	213,398	564,577
1915 . . . . .	665,978	197,066	172,758	179,313	521,063
1914 . . . . .	546,218	160,539	178,246	176,586	336,964
1913 . . . . .	494,304	99,106	146,017	159,356	342,602

There are, besides the contract services, 27 coasting and river lines, and one ocean line between Jinsen and Dairen, operated by various ship-owners. The lines maintained by leading steamship

companies of Japan, running from Japan to Chosen, thence to foreign countries, were discontinued during the year on account of shortage of bottoms elsewhere.

At the end of the fiscal year there were 156 steamers with an aggregate tonnage of 37,478 tons, and 5,690 sailing vessels of 62,961 tons. In comparison with the previous year, though there was an increase of two in steamers, their tonnage showed a decrease of 3,149 tons, while sailing vessels showed increase in both number and tonnage by 353 ships and 5,810 tons.

#### 45. Seamen's Inquiry Court.

As the coast of Chosen is very dangerous for navigation on account of the presence of strong tides and rapid currents, and the frequent occurrence of dense fogs, a strong warning was given to navigators on the establishment of a Seamen's Inquiry Court in June, 1914, to be very cautious and watchful in the discharge of their duties; nevertheless, so many cases of shipwreck and other maritime casualties occur that the cases brought before the Seamen's Inquiry Court do not seem to be in any way on the decrease. Most of the accidents reported to the court during the year were those arising through collision, stranding, foundering, damage to engines, etc.

The total number of cases dealt with by the secretary of the Bureau (acting as procurator) during the year was 83, of which 71 were new and 12 were brought over from the preceding year. Most of the cases were collision, stranding, and damage to engines. Of the above 83 cases, 22 were proceeded against, 47 were dropped or prosecution stayed, and 14 are under investigation. The total number of cases tried during the year was 23, including 1 from the preceding year, and, as the result of trial, 6 of them were sentenced to suspension of licence, 6 to reprimand, 1 received pardon, 4 were discharged, and in 1 trial was found unnecessary, while the remaining 5 are under investigation.

#### 46. Light-Houses, etc.

Light-houses and other navigation signals newly established during the fiscal year numbered 9, while those discarded were 11,

making a decrease of two in comparison with the previous fiscal year, as shown in the following table:—

Description Year		Night Signals					Day Signals				Fog Signals		Total
		Light-Houses	Post Lights	Leading Light	Lighted Beacons	Lighted Buoys	Buoys	Beacons	Land Marks	Leading Marks	Fog Horns	Fog Guns	
1917	East Coast .	13	1	—	6	—	4	—	—	—	5	—	29
	West Coast .	39	—	—	6	9	62	15	—	29	7	3	161
	South Coast .	15	—	1	4	5	4	3	—	—	3	1	36
	<b>Total</b>	<b>58</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>223</b>
1916 . . .		56	1	1	16	15	68	21	—	32	15	3	228
1915 . . .		53	1	1	15	15	68	21	—	32	15	2	223
1914 . . .		52	1	1	14	12	67	21	—	32	15	2	218
1913 . . .		50	1	1	14	12	68	11	—	41	15	2	215
1912 . . .		47	1	1	13	11	66	13	—	40	15	2	209
1911 . . .		45	2	1	13	8	66	12	—	36	15	2	200
1910 . . .		40	2	1	8	6	54	11	13	22	14	2	173

Ships passing these navigation signals during the year under review numbered 71,348, being a decrease of 4,074 as compared with the preceding year. Of the number, 1,190 were men-of-war, 43,983 steamers, 26,154 sailing vessels, and 21 could not be classified by reason of distance, etc. The average number per month was 5,946.

#### 47. Communications Service.

The communications service of Chosen has yearly been extended and improved along with the development of commerce and industry. However, in the year under review there were only two telegraph stations built, in addition to certain minor improvements and alterations, on account of the fact that the budget for the fiscal year was not passed by the Imperial Parliament. Thus, as the following table shows, the number of offices, etc., for the fiscal year does not differ much from the previous year.

**Number of Communications Offices,<sup>†</sup> Classified According to Nature of Business.**

End of Fiscal Year.

Description Fiscal Year	Ordinary Mail	Parcels	Money Orders & Savings Banks	Telegrams			Telephones		Treasury Accounts
				In Japanese	In Western Languages	In Korean	Exchange & Communication	Communication	
1917 . . .	526	526	526	612	526	518	45	467	454
1916 . . .	526	526	526	610	526	518	45	467	454
1915 . . .	516	516	515	590	510	503	45	449	444
1914 . . .	515	515	514	537	460	453	45	396	443
1913 . . .	500	500	499	510	434	427	45	366	431
1912 . . .	485	485	484	440	373	366	45	300	417
1911 . . .	465	465	463	370	303	303	43	235	396
1910 . . .	447	338	334	309	250	248	32	185	271

The ordinary receipts from the communications service, excluding revenue stamp receipts, for 1917-18 amounted to 4,492,000 *yen*, and the ordinary expenditure to 3,278,000 *yen*, giving a balance of 1,213,000 *yen*, showing an increase of 731,000 *yen* in receipts, 109,000 *yen* in expenditure, and 621,000 *yen* in balance, on those of the preceding year, the most encouraging result yet seen in the history of the communications service in Chosen. The details are given below:—

**Account for Communications Service.**

Description Fiscal Year	Ordinary Revenue	Ordinary Expenditure	Surplus Revenue	Percentage of Ordinary Expenditure against Ordinary Revenue	Extraordinary Expenditure	Excess or Deficit (—) of Revenue
	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	%	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>
1917 . . . .	4,492,638	3,278,836	1,213,802	73	239,923	973,879
1916 . . . .	3,761,248	3,169,490	591,758	84	198,796	392,962
1915 . . . .	3,422,745	3,079,593	343,152	90	360,412	— 17,260
1914 . . . .	3,149,588	2,939,372	210,216	93	273,627	— 63,411
1913 . . . .	3,135,867	2,725,135	410,732	87	392,954	17,773
1912 . . . .	2,963,107	2,592,335	370,772	87	488,160	— 117,688
1911 . . . .	2,593,316	2,285,124	308,192	88	488,182	— 179,990
1910 . . . .	2,518,045	2,278,075	239,970	90	295,672	— 55,702

\* Receipts from Revenue Stamps excluded.

† The proportion of communication facilities to area or population of Chosen is as follows:— in postal service, one office for every 27.06 square *ri*, or for every 31,893 inhabitants; in telegraphic service, one office for every 23.23 square *ri*, or for every 27,382 inhabitants; and in telephonic service, one office for every 27.64 square *ri*, or for every 32,580 inhabitants.



The general business conducted by the post office has been improved along with the development of traffic by railways, light railways, and automobiles, as well as with the improvement of highways. As a new departure, the handling of telegraphic drafts between Chosen and the Japanese possessions in the South Sea Islands was begun; also, to meet the scarcity of subsidiary coins, a special form of postage stamp books was published. The general features of the postal services for the fiscal year 1917 are shown in the following table:—

Description Fiscal Year	Ordinary Mails		Parcels	
	Collected	Delivered	Collected	Delivered
1917 . . . .	96,074,676	104,145,524	1,433,658	1,775,103
1916 . . . .	89,773,425	97,374,005	1,316,635	1,594,678
1915 . . . .	84,885,240	92,930,881	1,204,392	1,473,509
1914 . . . .	77,419,936	85,923,089	1,099,473	1,375,483
1913 . . . .	72,074,036	81,339,549	1,098,726	1,386,610
1912 . . . .	61,725,019	71,739,771	982,578	1,351,692
1911 . . . .	54,209,410	63,421,597	787,236	1,116,352
1910 . . . .	47,083,570	53,181,471	661,625	928,097

(Continued)

Description Fiscal Year	Money Orders		Post Office Savings Banks	
	Issued	Paid	Number of Depositors	Amount of Deposits
1917 . . . .	56,658,257 <sup>Yen</sup>	49,241,118 <sup>Yen</sup>	1,253,501	12,003,246 <sup>Yen</sup>
1916 . . . .	44,109,833	37,530,655	1,069,312	10,188,415
1915 . . . .	37,615,876	30,322,509	870,751	8,045,266
1914 . . . .	32,879,780	25,808,761	720,167	6,359,620
1913 . . . .	34,212,909	27,169,046	641,173	5,692,059
1912 . . . .	34,476,868	27,021,423	437,518	5,083,735
1911 . . . .	32,296,380	25,499,505	223,599	4,365,996
1910 . . . .	30,349,872	23,390,642	138,986	3,206,465

In the account for Furikae Chokin (Postal Cheque and Transfer Service), 58,650,000 *yen* was received, and 34,400,000 *yen* paid out during the fiscal year 1916. In comparison with the preceding year, the receipts increased by 11,700,000 *yen*, while the payments decreased by 12,350,000 *yen*.

Korean appreciation of the post office savings bank is steadily growing. At the end of the fiscal year under review, the number of Korean depositors reached 998,043, showing an increase of 170,828 as against the preceding year, and their deposits aggregated 2,176,132 *yen*, showing an increase of 282,331 *yen*. In comparison with that of the Japanese inhabitants, the amount of their deposits is still quite small, hardly reaching a quarter of the former, and the average amount of deposits is only 2.18 *yen* per depositor.

As to the telegraphic service, three railway stations on the Seishin-Kainei Line started the handling of telegrams, while one at Sōhei was closed; and telegraph wires to the length of 270 *ri* were laid between Keijō-Genzan, Heijō-Shingishu, and Genzan-Kankō. There was also a new erection of telephone wire extending 22 *ri* in Heian-Hokudo, and a telegraph wire between Shingishu and Shojo was also used by the telephone service. The progress made in the telegraphic and telephonic services for the last eight years is tabulated below :—

### Telegraphs.

End of Fiscal Year.

Description Fiscal Year	Telegraphs		Messages			Receipts
	Length of Lines	Length of Wires	Sent	Received	In Transit	
1917 . . . .	<sup>Ri</sup> 1,998	<sup>Ri</sup> 6,066	3,598,914	3,585,889	5,941,743	<sup>Yen</sup> 1,027,870
1916 . . . .	1,993	5,795	2,743,597	2,697,648	4,429,801	736,497
1915 . . . .	1,955	5,495	2,372,605	2,319,088	3,884,968	640,936
1914 . . . .	1,748	4,733	2,258,123	2,222,679	3,621,147	596,959
1913 . . . .	1,684	4,538	2,251,329	2,201,685	8,406,819	606,155
1912 . . . .	1,532	3,960	2,314,990	2,247,080	3,303,046	655,216
1911 . . . .	1,407	3,392	2,201,085	2,132,547	3,101,373	596,692
1910 . . . .	1,389	3,172	2,059,648	2,008,920	3,058,667	625,073

## Telephones.

Description Fiscal Year	Telephone Lines		Number of Users	Number of Public Tele- phone Boxes	Number of Communi- cations	Receipts
	Length of Lines	Length of Wires				
1917 . . . .	<sup>RI</sup> 1,219	<sup>RI</sup> 8,966	10,545	54	43,937,772	<sup>Yen</sup> 1,173,400
1916 . . . .	1,189	8,794	10,023	54	39,565,070	1,032,886
1915 . . . .	1,146	8,579	9,659	54	39,344,905	964,237
1914 . . . .	1,094	8,129	9,503	54	38,522,333	931,875
1913 . . . .	1,050	7,584	9,469	54	38,652,324	927,360
1912 . . . .	1,022	7,258	8,961	47	36,417,940	850,514
1911 . . . .	1,012	6,412	8,021	35	39,146,674	713,847
1910 . . . .	124	4,148	6,448	30	21,260,918	578,909

## 48. Electric Undertakings.

At the end of the fiscal year 1917, the number of electric undertakings was 23, of which 17 were established for the supply of power, 2 for supply of power and the operating of electric cars, and 4 were not in working order. Their authorized capital aggregated 15,195,000 *yen*, and their paid-up capital 10,208,330 *yen*. Of the power produced by them 6,475 k.w. was generated by steam, 1,643 k.w. by gas, and 125 k.w. by water; the total power aggregating 8,243 k.w. In addition to the above, those for private use, including those for the Government Offices, numbered 34, the capacity of which aggregated 16,389 k.w., making the total number of electric undertakings for both public and private use 57 in all, with the capacity of 26,030 k.w. In comparison with the previous year, an increase of 4 in the number of concerns and of 2,978 k.w. in power was made.

## 49. Observatory.

Meteorological observation in the Peninsula is carried on by a Meteorological Observatory, 11 branch observatories, and 179 entrusted stations. Some of them make simple observations in temperature, moisture, wind, rainfall, etc., and others simply measure the rainfall.

Some of them are entrusted to local governments, and others to gendarmerie stations, model farms, etc. The duties of the Meteorological Observatory and its branches are to make observations on the weather, time, earthquakes, and earth-tremors, to compile the calendar, to exchange meteorological telegrams, and to issue meteorological reports and storm warnings.

The Meteorological Observatory which is located at Jinsen (*Chemulpo*) receives, at six a. m. every day, a meteorological telegraphic report from sixty-one places (Vladivostock was added this fiscal year) outside of Chosen. Among them, Shimonoseki and three other observatories in Japan, being located on and near the Korean Channel, were requested to send a report twice a day (the additional report being the result of noon observation) in order to give more frequent information of meteorological change in that section.

Also, recognizing the necessity of making measurements of the elements of terrestrial magnetism in order to know their secular variations, preparations for doing so were made at Jinsen Observatory, and actual observation was started on the 1st of February, 1918.

## VII. CIVIL ENGINEERING WORKS.

---

### 50. Road Construction.

The execution of the first programme for the projected network of State highways, which had been going on since 1911 as a seven-year consecutive work and embraced the construction of 34 State roads of the first and second class, measuring 685 *ri*, improvement of 4 streets in the city of Keijo, and the building of an iron bridge across the Kan-ko (River *Han*), was successfully accomplished in October, 1917, at a cost of 10,000,000 *yen*. This, in addition to the roads constructed by Provincial Governments with the aid of the Central Government, brings the total length of first and second class highways already completed to a little over 1,270 *ri*, making quite a marked effect upon the system of communication connecting the different provinces.

When the completion of the first programme was in sight, a second programme to construct 25 first and second class roads, measuring 477 *ri* in all, and to build nine bridges across certain important rivers, at the cost of 7,500,000 *yen*, was projected. This work was begun in October, 1917, on the completion of the first programme, and is to continue till the year 1922 as a six-year consecutive work.

Although the Government-General is primarily responsible for the construction of first and second class roads, it is permissible for any Provincial Government, if desirous of taking up the work to meet local needs too pressing to wait for it to be done by the Government-General, to carry out the construction of such roads at once. In such case the Government-General gives financial aid to the Province, provided the Local Government takes care that the road comes up to the standard required by the Government-General.

With regard to third class roads, Provincial Governments are directly responsible for their construction and must meet the necessary expenses, but the plan of the proposed roads must first be submitted to, and obtain the approval of, the Government-General, so that they may be made in conformity with the general plan laid down for road construction throughout the Peninsula.

Of the projected network of State roads measuring 5,900 *ri*, first and second class roads measuring 892 *ri* have already been built by the

Government-General, the expenditure being defrayed from the State funds, while first, second, and third class roads measuring 2,697 *ri* have been made by the Provincial Governments. In carrying out this work they received subsidies from the Government-General for 497 *ri*, the remaining mileage being constructed at local expense and by means of contributed labour or *corvée*.\*

### 51. Street Improvement.†

As the first programme of reconstruction in Keijo, a plan was drawn up for a seven-year consecutive work at an estimate of 2,300,000 *yen*, by which thirteen principal streets, 4 to 15 *ken* wide and measuring 6,744 *ken* in all, were to be improved, and this has been in the course of execution since 1913. Meanwhile, it was found that the estimate made was more than sufficient for the work, so part of the second programme, comprising three streets 8 to 10 *ken* in width and 881 *ken* in length, was added on to the first programme. At the end of the fiscal year under review, seven streets, measuring 4,948 *ken*, and certain other improvements had already been completed at the cost of 1,560,000 *yen*. The entire work of the first programme is now to be completed by the fiscal year 1919, after which work on the second programme will at once be started.

In Chinkai, the first programme of reconstruction work, which has been going on since 1912, at an estimate of 318,000 *yen*, came to an end in the fiscal year under review at the actual cost of 263,000 *yen*. The amount remaining, 54,000 *yen*, was spent in constructing a road between Shōgen and Kendō because of its unmistakable importance with regard to the development of Chinkai.

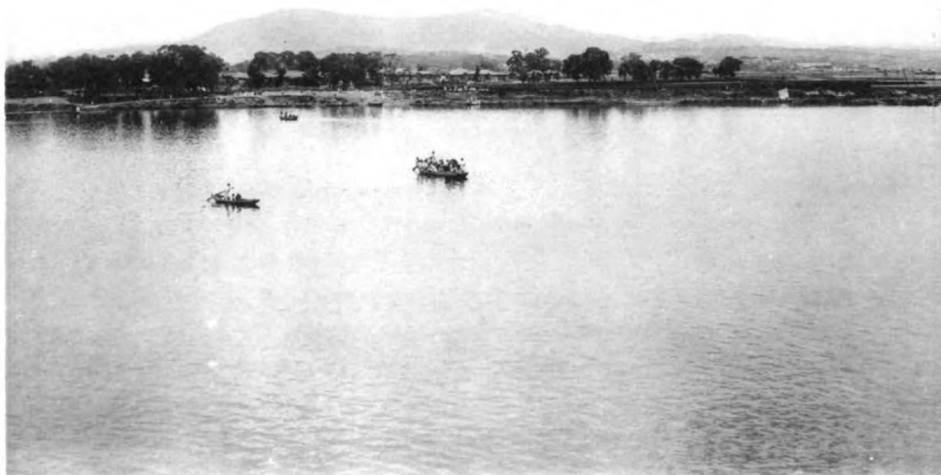
In provincial cities and towns, street improvement is carried on by the Provincial Governments under the approval of the Government-General with State subsidies, or with local funds and contributed labour. During the year under review, Government approval for this purpose was given to Kankyō, Chōsin, Mitsuyō, Heihō, and Ranan. The towns of Shōshū, Hokō, and Shunsen are now at

\*The custom of *Puyok* (賦役), contribution of labour for road construction or other public works, has been in existence for ages past, but, in the course of time, it became greatly abused, and most of the *yangban*, the literati, and influential people secured exemption from the service. At present the burden is equally borne by all, though those not capable of contributing labour are permitted to liquidate the demand on them by the payment of its equivalent in money.

† Street improvement in cities and towns is carried out either by the Government-General or by the Provincial Governments. The improvement works in the cities of Keijo and Chinkai are undertaken by the former.

**View of Old and New Methods of Crossing the Kanko (River Han).**

(South of the City of Keijo).



**Before the construction of the Iron Bridge.**



**New Iron Bridge over the Main River.**

There are two bridges; the one over the main river has a length of 1,449 ft., the other over the branch river, a length of 621 ft. Both have two side-walks 6 feet wide and one driveway 15 feet wide, and were completed in September 1911.





work on street improvement, having been permitted to take it up in previous years. For Shingishū, a plan to improve the streets and sewerage system as a two-year consecutive work at a cost of 48,000 *yen* was submitted, and the Government-General not only approved the project but agreed to assist by meeting half the total expenditure. The allotted work for the fiscal year under review was satisfactorily accomplished at a cost of 26,000 *yen*.

## 52. Harbour Improvement.

Of the harbour improvement which has been going on, since 1911, at Jinsen and five other ports as a nine-year consecutive work at an estimated cost of 9,831,829 *yen*, the work at Chinnampo and Heijō has already been completed; but at Jinsen it was found necessary to enlarge the project, so work on a second programme was started at an estimate of 1,750,000 *yen* as a four-year consecutive work, thereby making the total estimate for general harbour improvement 11,581,829 *yen*, spread over ten consecutive years.

The allotted amount for harbour improvement for the year under review being 1,245,000 *yen*, and the amount left over from the previous year 570,681 *yen*, there was available a sum of 1,815,681 *yen*, of which 1,358,695 *yen* was spent during the fiscal year, and the balance amounting to 456,886 *yen* was carried forward to the fiscal year following. The total amount of the expenses incurred in harbour improvement work since 1911 reaches 9,004,093 *yen*.

In Fusan, though a large portion of the work was accomplished by the end of the previous year, during the fiscal year under review it was not possible to carry on the work as satisfactorily as before on account of the scarcity of iron material, and some part of the project (about one per cent.) had to be postponed to the fiscal year following. Of the work accomplished in the fiscal year, the construction of Pier No. 2 was the most important. This pier has a width of 21 *ken* and a length of 200 *ken*, and has the railway extended to it, thereby affording direct connection between trains and steamers. As the depth of water at the pier is from 27 to 36 feet, it can easily accommodate two steamers on either side from 7,000 to 20,000 tons each. When the pier is open to use, it is easy to imagine what an important rôle the port of Fusan will play in the Far East as a terminal of the continental railway traversing both Europe and Asia.

In Jinsen, where a wet dock is under construction, the work on the quay, wall, storage, and lock-gate having been completed by the

end of this fiscal year, only the dredging of a small portion of both fairways and the inside of the wet dock is left for the fiscal year following. Altogether 92 per cent. of the entire project having been completed, it is almost certain that the improvement work on the port will be finished by the end of the fiscal year following, as was planned from the beginning.

However, as the tidal current in the port of Jinsen is too rapid for the safety and convenience of ships entering and leaving the wet dock, a second programme for the construction of a stone wall between Jinsen and Rose Island to provide a basin for small boats, the widening of the channel, and the completion of land equipments was started during the fiscal year under review.

In Genzan, the improvement work is progressing smoothly. Reclamation, dredging, wall construction, setting up of caissons, construction of two breakwaters, improvement of the road connecting the railway station with the water-front, taken altogether, show a development of about 52 per cent. of the whole work.

Besides the above-mentioned ten-year consecutive work of harbour improvement undertaken by the Government-General, the four-year consecutive work of breaking rocks under the water in the port of Jinsen, which has been going on since 1914, came to a successful termination in the fiscal year under review, resulting in the removal altogether of 13,300 tons of rock and 59,400 tons of gravel.

The expenses incurred during the fiscal year under review for the work of improvement and equipment of harbours other than those already mentioned amounted to 101,900 *yen*, the ports benefited being Kunsan, Mokpo, and Chinnampo.

### 53. River Investigation.

Although the general exploration of the 13 large rivers of the country was started in 1915 and was completed in the same year, the necessity of obtaining particular information about them, in order to draw up a plan for their improvement and utilization, soon became apparent, and a programme was made in 1916 for their actual survey, beginning with (1) those rivers watering the greater portion of the farming area, and (2) those subject to natural calamities, such as floods, etc., oftener than others, but still not so difficult or expensive

to improve as others; and the practical survey and systematic investigation of them were started in the same year as a ten-year consecutive work. For the fiscal year under review, a sum of 40,000 *yen*, as in the previous year, was apportioned to meet the expenses for river improvement, and the actual survey of part of the Ryukō and Sainci, as well as the execution of minor improvements to several rivers, was carried out in the year 1917.

#### 54. Investigation relative to Civil Engineering.

For various investigations relative to engineering works in local districts, harbour construction at sea-ports, waterworks and drainage in cities and towns, etc., a sum of 28,114 *yen* was apportioned for the fiscal year 1917.

As the year's work, the geological investigation of the bottom of Chinnampo Harbour, the survey of Itō in Zenra Province and five other places with a view to provide shelters for fishing vessels, the investigation of first and second class roads for the compilation of a register, the measuring of tide and current at the ports of Mokpo, Kunsan, and Chinnampo, and numerous other investigations bearing upon civil engineering works at different places were successfully carried out.

#### 55. Alteration of Land Expropriation Law.

The recent remarkable development of iron foundries in the Peninsula made it quite natural that the Government-General, recognizing the necessity for their protection and encouragement, should give those iron foundries having a productive capacity of 35,000 tons and upward of pig-iron or steel the special benefit of being able to utilize or acquire land necessary for their operations, and this was effected by altering the Law of Land Expropriation in January, 1918.

The laws relating to Government properties in Chosen being also modified by the Imperial Ordinance issued in January, 1918, manufacturers of designated articles and shipbuilders, whose qualifications met the standard set forth by the Government-General, were given the privilege of renting or acquiring by private contract government property or raw material necessary for carrying on their undertakings. At the same time, the Government-General issued a list of the important articles so designated, and defined the qualifications required of manufacturers and shipbuilders desirous of benefiting by these special privileges.

## VIII. AGRICULTURE.

### 56. Climate and Agriculture.

As stated in the preceding Annual Report, the climate of Chosen having continental characteristics is quite different from that of Japan. Contrary to the mild temperature and abundant rainfall in the one, heat and cold go rather to the extreme and comparatively little rain is experienced in the other. Though the average temperature for the year in the southern part (56°F.), in the central part (50°F.), and in the northern part (44°F.) of the Peninsula does not differ much from that in Fukui, Shinano, and Hokkaido, the difference between the temperature in February and August in the former (74°F., 80°F., and 90°F. respectively) differs greatly from that in the latter. The rainfall of Chosen, registering from 800m.m. to 1,000m.m. per year, is nearly the same as that of the Inland Sea and the central part of Hondo, where the least amount of rainfall in the home country is experienced. The rainy season of Japan occurring in the early summer, when the transplantation of rice is carried out, corresponds to the last part of the dry season in Chosen. July and August are dry months in the home country, while they are the most rainy months in Chosen. In September Japan is frequently visited by heavy storms, but the autumn weather of Chosen is generally calm and fine. The harvest time of the former experiences rain very often, but in the latter the long dry season begins with October. On the whole, Chosen is more suitable for agriculture than the home country so far as climate is concerned. It is especially fit for the cultivation of rice, cotton, and fruit-trees, and for sericulture.

In the fiscal year 1917, though the severe cold in the beginning of the year and the dry weather in early spring greatly hindered the growth of wheat and barley, the return of seasonable weather a little later soon resulted in the visible promise of fair crops. On account of the lack of water everywhere at the time of rice transplantation, farmers were obliged to postpone their work; nevertheless the plentiful rainfall on July 11 enabled them so to catch up in their transplantation work that they fell short by only 10,000 *cho* in comparison with a normal year. Though a severe drought prevailed in some sections from the middle of July for nearly a month, the effect upon the rice cultivation in general was not so bad. Beans and

grains other than rice also suffered somewhat from the drought, but the presence of injurious insects was the main cause for the poor crops yielded by all upland products except sorghum and corn. In addition to this, the unusual cold in winter dealt a hard blow on the sprouting wheat and fruit-trees.

### 57. Agricultural Encouragement and Improvement.

Agriculture being the principal industry in Chosen, eighty per cent. of the whole population, numbering about 18,880,000 people, is engaged in its pursuit. The agricultural products to-day aggregate 400,000,000 *yen* in value, and their export, amounting to 56,000,000 *yen*, accounts for more than seventy per cent. of the total export trade. It is, therefore, of vital importance for the Peninsula to improve its agricultural conditions, and thereby increase the wealth of the people. To effect this the Government established Model Farms, a Cotton Planting Station, a Horticultural Station, Provincial Seedling Stations, Sericultural Training Stations, etc., and at these, various experimental works are carried on, and training in the different branches of farming is given, and from them improved seeds, seedlings, and plants, silkworm eggs, live-stock, etc., are distributed among the farmers. Technical experts are engaged by the Central and Local Governments with the object of improving the industry, and of providing for the proper guidance of the country people; in the fiscal year 1917 there were 837 such experts. The farmers are encouraged to use improved implements, to kill and to prevent the appearance of injurious insects, to engage in handicraft during their leisure hours, to join the People's Banking Associations, to participate in competitive exhibitions, and so on. Competitive exhibitions\* of agricultural products have frequently been held in different parts of the country in order to stimulate the farmers to make improvement in their work. They are further encouraged to do this by subsidies being granted out of the Imperial Donation Funds and Local Expenses Funds to those individuals or corporations engaging in improvement works, or by honours officially bestowed upon those who are especially meritorious and industrious in farming.

---

\* Koreans at first imagined that the products submitted by them for exhibition would be appropriated by the promoters, as was the custom under the old régime, and hesitated to send them in, but seeing their exhibits duly returned to them, often with prizes awarded, they are now quite eager to participate in such exhibitions.

The estimated expenditure for agricultural encouragement for 1917 amounted to 1,222,100 *yen*, of which 654,900 *yen* was defrayed from the Imperial Donation Funds, and 384,600 *yen* from the Local Expenses Funds, to which a subsidy of 182,600 *yen* was granted by the Government-General.

### 58. Model Agricultural and Industrial Farm.

The Government Model Agricultural and Industrial Farm, established eleven years ago at Suigen, some 25 miles from Keijo, engages in various experimental and laboratory works concerning the growing of improved rice, tobacco, hemp, sugar-beet, fruit-trees, and other staples, in addition to stock-farming, sericulture, etc. Attached to it at present are an Agricultural and Dendrological School, to be made an independent college in the fiscal year following, a Sericultural Training Institute for Women, and a Sericultural Experimental Station.

The farm maintains five branches, at Mokpo in South Zenra Province, at Tokuson in the vicinity of Keijo, at Tokugen in South Kankyo Province, and at Sempo\* and Rankoku in Kogen Province. The branch farm at Mokpo has greatly contributed to the cultivation of the cotton-plant, and those at Tokuson and Tokugen to that of fruit-trees. The one at Sempo is chiefly for sheep-breeding.† Since its establishment in 1913 it has imported 47 sheep from Mongolia, and is experimenting in breeding from them according to the method practised in their native country. This year has been productive of better results, the percentage of increase in the stock being 65. Also, in order to permit of experiment in sheep raising in different localities, 98 head of sheep were distributed to the Provinces of Kokai, Kogen, Heian, and Kankyo, there to be taken care of by Provincial Seedling Stations and such individual farmers as were anxious to undertake the work. The branch farm at Rankoku for horse-breeding was established during the preceding fiscal year for the purpose of improving the breed of horses native to Chosen.

The expenditure allotted for the Model Farm in the budget for the fiscal year 1917 amounted to 210,254 *yen*, of which 10,954 *yen* was for the Agricultural and Dendrological Schools.

---

\* Sempo and Rankoku were detached stations until June, 1917, when they were made branch farms.

† See also page 75.

‡ See also page 75 & 76.



### 59. Provincial Seedling Stations.

With a view to effecting improvement in agriculture in Chosen on a more general scale, seedling stations are maintained by all the provinces. The stations, working on fixed areas, conduct experiments in the culture of mulberry trees, in the testing of rice and other agricultural staples, in the growth of various vegetables suited to local conditions, and in farming live-stock, and they distribute among the farmers such seeds, young plants, and cattle of good breed as show the greater tendency to adapt themselves to the varying climatic and soil conditions of the different localities. They also investigate the agricultural conditions existing in their respective localities, and give the farmers practical suggestions for the betterment of their work. The use of improved agricultural tools, mat-making and other handicrafts, planting of mulberry trees, cultivation and utilization of waste lands, prevention and cure of destructive diseases of vegetables and plants, the preparation and use of fertilizers, and all other important matters connected with agriculture are made known to the country people by the stations by means of lectures, practical instruction, etc.

For the expenses of these Provincial Seedling Stations, 108,904 *yen* was apportioned for the fiscal year 1917.

### 60. Cultivated Lands and Irrigation.

At the end of December, 1917, the total area of cultivated lands amounted to 3,800,000 *cho*, representing 17.1 per cent. of the whole area of the Peninsula. The proportion of paddy-fields to uplands is 1 to 1.73, their respective areas being 1,390,000 *cho* and 2,410,000 *cho*. In comparison with the preceding year, the area of paddy-fields increased by 54,000 *cho*, and that of uplands by 161,000 *cho*. The area of paddy-fields cultivated by owners themselves is 481,988 *cho* and by tenants 912,346 *cho*; that of uplands 1,318,600 *cho* and 1,092,016 *cho* respectively.

The increase in paddy-fields is due largely to the improvement effected in irrigation. At one time the irrigation of the paddy-fields was in good order, but, by reason of long neglect, thousands of barrages, dams, and ponds were washed away or turned into deserted swamps, and, at the time of the protectorate régime, only 20 per cent. of the paddy-fields under cultivation could be artificially irrigated. Since the year 1909 the repair of these neglected barrages and reservoirs has been carried out by the aid of Government subsidies, which in the fiscal year 1914 were increased in the aggregate to 140,000 *yen* annually. By the end of the year under review, those repaired to a serviceable degree numbered 2,224, and by these about 67,000 *cho* of paddy-fields can be irrigated. Besides the Government

works, there are 14 Water Utilization Associations which undertake irrigation systems on a large scale under Government sanction, and 44 irrigation enterprises carried on individually or jointly by land-owners.

Area of Cultivated Land,  
End of December, Each Year.

Year \ Description	Paddy-fields	Upland	Total
	<i>Cho</i>	<i>Cho</i>	<i>Cho</i>
1917 . . . . .	1,394,334	2,410,620	3,804,954
1916 . . . . .	1,340,325	2,249,178	3,589,503
1915 . . . . .	1,177,531	1,993,079	3,170,610
1914 . . . . .	1,089,321	1,869,838	2,959,159
1913 . . . . .	1,067,290	1,818,622	2,885,912
1912 . . . . .	1,024,395	1,822,542	2,846,936
1911 . . . . .	1,002,325	1,702,891	2,705,216
1910 . . . . .	847,668	1,617,237	2,464,904

### 61. Increase in Agricultural Products.

The principal agricultural products of Chosen are rice, wheat, barley, beans, millet, sweet potatoes, potatoes, cotton, cocoons, and cattle. Through the various undertakings for the improvement of agriculture and the encouragement of farmers, these staples are not only increasing in production, but are improving in quality. Especially has the recent advance in the price of agricultural products been a strong stimulus to the native farmers, causing them to put extra effort into their work, and this naturally produced satisfactory results all round. The following table shows the yield during the last six years :—

Year \ Description	1917	1916	1915	1914	1913	1912	1911
	<i>Koku</i>	<i>Koku</i>	<i>Koku</i>	<i>Koku</i>	<i>Koku</i>	<i>Koku</i>	<i>Koku</i>
Rice . . . . .	12,227,009	12,531,009	11,373,962	12,159,084	10,090,645	8,982,000	9,972,712
Wheat and Barley	6,633,952	6,259,007	6,634,079	5,993,544	6,758,790	5,580,847	5,153,207
Beans (white) . .	2,938,435	2,957,226	2,778,561	2,464,613	2,415,385	2,452,203	2,097,391
Beans (red) . . .	819,208	803,313	753,913	764,557	785,382	835,171	703,948
Millet . . . . .	3,999,358	3,769,861	3,481,071	3,212,464	3,707,830	3,118,510	2,977,773
Sweet Potatoes .	17,535,978	20,432,612	13,868,900	8,627,000	5,505,109	2,101,302	1,231,176
Potatoes . . . .	82,829,524	70,693,155	65,429,872	53,003,046	46,145,844	28,860,509	22,893,066
Cotton . . . . .	69,724,103	45,335,505	45,006,521	36,123,530	35,554,594	30,279,355	22,706,169
Cocoons, . . . .	97,185	71,921	59,156	46,194	36,871	29,440	20,032
	<i>Head</i>	<i>Head</i>	<i>Head</i>	<i>Head</i>	<i>Head</i>	<i>Head</i>	<i>Head</i>
Cattle . . . . .	1,384,609	1,353,108	1,353,531	1,353,531	1,211,011	1,040,720	906,057

The exports of agricultural products are accordingly on the increase. While the total value of those exported was 12,710,000 *yen* in 1912, and 39,000,000 *yen* in 1915, that for 1917 reached 56,200,000 *yen*.

The annual production of rice in Chosen amounts to over 10,000,000 *koku*, and is first of the main staples. Rice leads all other articles in export also, but the native species being inferior in quality, and the method of its cultivation primitive, it did not formerly command good quotations in the Japanese markets. So the authorities have been exerting themselves most earnestly for its improvement since the annexation. They distribute among the farmers those seeds of superior species which have proved, through the experiments at the Model Farm and Provincial Seedling Stations, to be adaptable to the climatic and soil conditions of the different localities. They teach the farmers the best method in the art of rice cultivation; even the minutest details, if proving useful, being imparted to them. In 1912 the total area of land under improved rice was only 1,000 *cho*, but in the year under review it had increased to 539,000 *cho*, and the crop obtained was more than one-half the total amount of the rice crop for the whole of the Peninsula. And, since the measure has been enforced that grit and the seeds of weeds must be carefully removed from the crops of the native species, and that all rice for exportation must be subjected to official inspection, the rice of Chosen has gained considerably in reputation in Japanese markets.

In order to pave the way for increasing the export of rice, the cultivation of wheat, barley, potatoes, millet, and sweet potatoes is encouraged, so that the home consumption of rice may be replaced by that of upland crops. As wheat and barley are harvested before the rainy season begins, they can be cultivated in those places habitually visited by floods, and, in South Chosen, where a good irrigation system is provided, paddy-fields, thoroughly dried after the rice harvest, can be used for the cultivation of wheat and barley without interfering in the least with the cultivation of rice. So these two ways of utilizing the land are encouraged by the Government, and the area of land devoted to the cultivation of wheat and barley according to the latter method increased from 78,000 *cho* in 1912 to 139,000 *cho* in 1917.

Soya-beans are peculiarly adaptable to the soil and climate of Chosen, but, on account of the carelessness of the Korean farmers, the different varieties of them used to be mixed together, whereby their value was greatly impaired. To obtain improvement in their cultivation, the Government advises the farmers to pay special at-

tention to the selection of their seeds, as well as to the drying and packing of them. In 1917, 151,000 *koku* of selected seeds of the soya-bean were sown on 263,000 *cho* of land, and the crop amounted to 1,662,000 *koku*, representing 57 per cent. of the whole crop of beans.

As to green peas and small beans, though they were grown in the northern part of the Peninsula to a considerable extent for home consumption, it was not till the World War broke out that their demand abroad assumed any importance, but since 1916 their export has become quite marked. The quantity produced in that year reached 100,265 *koku* of small beans and 4,748 *koku* of green peas.

Though there is no record in the past of anyone growing the sugar-beet in Chosen, the Government-General, realizing the possibility of its success in view of the favourable climatic conditions in the northern part of Chosen, has made experiments in several places during the past few years. The results obtained are exceedingly encouraging, for the crop of sugar-beet was two tons per *tan*, while the sugar contents were 14 to 15 per cent. In view of such results it is fully expected that the sugar industry in the Peninsula will some day become one of the first importance.

## 62. Cotton Plantations.

Through experiments at the Mokpo Model Branch Farm during several years past, it has been proved that "King's Improved", an American upland cotton, is best adapted to the southern part of Chosen, and gives in spinning a far better result than the native species. Accordingly, the cultivation of this American species being encouraged, the area devoted to its growth is on the increase year after year. Including the native species, the total area under cotton during the year 1917 was 92,300 *cho*, of which only 28,500 *cho* was devoted to the native species,\* and the entire crop mounted to 69,720,000 *kin*, making the remarkable increase of 53 per cent. over that of the previous year.

The general features of the plantations of American cotton and of the native species are shown in the following table:—

---

\* The native species, though inferior to upland cotton, is still superior to all other kinds of Oriental cotton, and there is no little demand for it for the making of wadding. So its cultivation is encouraged in those places not suited for the growth of upland cotton.

Description Year	Upland Cotton of American Origin			Native Origin		Total	
	Area of Plantations	Production	Number of Planters	Area	Production	Area	Production
1917 . .	63,806 <sup>Cho</sup>	54,553,665 <sup>Kin</sup>	466,675	28,592 <sup>Cho</sup>	15,170,438 <sup>Kin</sup>	92,398 <sup>Cho</sup>	69,724,103 <sup>Kin</sup>
1916 . .	47,948	31,331,414	371,989	29,260	14,004,091	77,203	45,335,505
1915 . .	30,324	28,668,371	263,069	34,978	16,740,377	65,302	45,408,708
1914 . .	21,051	17,471,452	187,382	40,457	18,652,078	61,508	36,123,530
1913 . .	13,967	13,445,282	120,540	43,912	22,099,312	57,879	35,544,594
1912 . .	6,440	7,216,133	77,793	44,633	23,063,230	51,073	30,279,363
1911 . .	2,684	2,737,050	43,185	45,534	19,969,119	48,218	22,706,169
1910 . .	1,123	845,342	20,987	42,111	10,627,828	43,234	11,473,170

The export of cotton\* from the Peninsula is making increase year by year in accordance with the increase in the cultivation of upland cotton of the American variety, and the amount increased from 1,580,000 *kin* valued at 300,000 *yen* in 1910 to 8,060,000 *kin* valued at 4,240,000 *yen* in 1917. In comparison with the previous year, the increase was 70 per cent. in quantity and 140 per cent. in value. This splendid increase in 1917 was due to the unusual activity taking place in cotton mills in Japan, occasioned no doubt by the World War.

### 63. Tobacco Plantations.

The improvement in and encouragement given to tobacco cultivation† have been continued as heretofore. However, the scarcity of tobacco in Europe on account of the war-time situation opened the way for the export of leaf tobacco from the Orient, causing thereby unusual activity among tobacco dealers in Chosen, especially in the latter half of 1917. The result was that the cultivators also greatly benefited by it, and naturally enough this was a strong inducement to them to develop the tobacco industry with greater energy than ever before. The Tobacco Cultivators' Associations, organized to effect improvement in the quality of the tobacco leaves produced, now number 21 and have a combined membership of 23,900.

In 1917 the total amount of manufactured tobacco was 3,888,000,000 pieces of cigarettes and 27,000 *kwan* of cut-tobacco

\* Almost all the cotton exported from the Peninsula is sent to Japan.

† Lands have been allotted for the model cultivation of tobacco, and at these Government experts are stationed to take charge of the cultivators who set an example for the farmers around in the cultivation, drying, and curing of the leaves.

amounting in value to 6,559,000 *yen*, an increase of 1,213,000 *yen* on that of the previous year. While the export of manufactured tobacco is limited to China only, the amount is increasing quite encouragingly; in 1917 it reached about 1,000,000 *yen*, showing an increase of 50 per cent. on the preceding year. The amount of leaf-tobacco exported was 190,000 *kwan* and 246,000 *yen* in value, and there is bright prospect for its future development as the Chosen leaf-tobacco is making itself known in the European and American markets.

#### 64. Fruit Trees.

Through the experiments and investigations carried on by the Model Branch Farms at Tokuson and Tokugen, it is proved that the Peninsula is peculiarly suitable for the cultivation of fruit-trees, and that the improved species of apples, pears, and grapes give better results in Chosen than in Japan. So development in the raising of fruit-trees has been encouraged for several years past by the Model Branch Farms in co-operation with the Provincial Horticultural and Seedling Stations. Thus the number of agriculturalists engaging in fruit raising and the area of land devoted to it have considerably increased, and the consequent increase in the production of fruit is not only benefiting the agricultural classes, but is quite successful in preventing the importation of certain fruits, which used to amount to a large sum. Already the yield of apples has exceeded the general demand in the Peninsula, and they have now found new markets in the mother country and in neighbouring foreign lands.

In 1917 the total export of fruits and nuts did not exceed \*1,250,000 *kin*, valued at 95,000 *yen*, but considering the merits of Chosen fruits are only just beginning to be known by foreign markets, this amount is very encouraging, and the prospect of its future trade is very bright.

The following table shows the number of fruit-trees and their production in 1917, as compared with preceding years:—

Fruit-trees.

End of December, Each Year.

Description Year	Number of Fruit-Trees			Production of Fruit		
	Apple	Pear	Grape	Apples	Pears	Grapes
1917 . . . .	1,315,554	951,541	271,904	1,028,818 <i>Kwan</i>	987,738 <i>Kwan</i>	170,058 <i>Kwan</i>
1916 . . . .	1,227,228	824,036	276,622	1,091,381	829,697	181,193
1915 . . . .	1,151,143	836,575	351,446	657,162	548,911	122,587
1914 . . . .	995,637	748,532	333,990	571,666	438,787	127,391
1913 . . . .	680,144	580,233	243,139	354,629	277,874	101,473



### 65. Sericulture.

As stated in the previous Annual Report, the climatic conditions of Chosen being suitable for sericulture, the Government puts forth greater efforts every year in encouraging the farmers to take it up as an additional work. The grant of subsidies is still kept up so that the local people may be given proper training in, and necessary lectures upon sericulture and the preparation of egg-sheets of silkworms of superior species. In this line of work, the Model Farm engages in the preparation of original sheets of silkworm eggs, in giving special training in sericulture to women, and in various experiments and investigations with regard to the work.

In order to effect improvement and uniformity in the varieties of cocoons, the Government-General made in 1912 a selection of five Japanese species as being most desirable to rear, and has been putting forth special efforts to encourage agriculturalists to adopt them. Consequently the designated species made rapid increase, while the native species diminished year by year. Meanwhile, as a result of the experiments and investigations carried on at the Suigen Model Farm, six new species, superior to the former five, were discovered and were recommended in October, 1917, as designated species in addition to the above five.

The price of silk and cocoons made such an unusual advance in 1917 that the number of those engaging in sericulture greatly increased during the year, with consequent increase in the production of improved cocoons, as shown in the following table:—

Year	Description	Area of Land Planted with Mulberry Trees	Number of Families engaging in Sericulture	Number of Sheets of Silkworm Eggs			Production of Cocoons			Cocoons exported to Japan
				Japanese Origin	Native Origin	Total	Japanese Origin	Native Origin	Total	
1917 . .		<i>Cho</i> 18,737	271,160	<i>Sheets</i> 425,385	<i>Sheets</i> 19,345	<i>Sheets</i> 444,730	<i>Koku</i> 94,477	<i>Koku</i> 2,708	<i>Koku</i> 97,185	<i>Koku</i> 55,109
1916 . .		15,479	237,329	321,066	26,754	347,820	68,135	3,786	71,921	34,492
1915 . .		12,833	201,963	243,702	39,665	283,367	53,233	5,923	59,156	23,160
1914 . .		10,246	177,320	166,848	71,194	238,042	35,427	10,767	46,194	11,895
1913 . .		7,462	167,342	106,925	96,786	203,711	22,528	14,343	36,871	4,252
1912 . .		5,226	149,927	55,104	124,287	179,391	10,797	18,643	29,440	1,256
1911 . .		3,931	101,662	24,524	102,600	127,124	4,642	15,390	20,032	510
1910 . .		3,344	76,037	11,347	78,633	89,980	2,136	11,795	13,931	146

As to the cocoons for export, almost entirely to Japan, special attention is being paid to their drying and selection, and proper



equipments have been set up by the Government at some important places. In 1917 the export of cocoons amounted to 3,200,550 *yen* which is 100 per cent. increase over that of the previous year. To protect and promote the interests of the farmers, Provincial and District Offices and the People's Banking Associations assist in the joint sale of their products, the total sale in 1917 amounting to 65,000 *koku* and 3,910,000 *yen* in value, showing an increase of 25,000 *koku* and 2,400,000 *yen* as compared with the preceding year.

## 66. Live-Stock.

With regard to the improvement of live-stock, the measures taken in previous years by the authorities concerned being more extensively pursued, cattle, hogs, and poultry have not only increased in number, but have gradually improved in quality.

The native cattle, being of hardy constitution and massive in build, can stand hard work, and, as they are mild in disposition, they are extensively used for ploughing, as well as for transportation. Their export to Japan, China, and Siberia\* has been on the increase year after year.

In 1917 the demand in the mother country was especially great on account of the scarcity of cattle there and the greater appreciation of Chosen cattle by the Japanese; there were altogether 32,000 head of them sent to Japan during the year. The following table shows the total of exported bulls, cows, etc., in 1917, as compared with preceding years.

Export of Native Cattle.

Year	To Japan		To Asiatic Russia		To China		Total	
	Number	Value	Number	Value	Number	Value	Number	Value
1917 . . . . .	32,224	985,821 <sup>Yen</sup>	4,651	265,857 <sup>Yen</sup>	1,225	65,043 <sup>Yen</sup>	38,100	1,316,721 <sup>Yen</sup>
1916 . . . . .	18,671	395,403	9,435	436,114	1,711	60,947	29,817	892,464
1915 . . . . .	11,332	252,989	9,707	343,594	3,580	104,341	24,619	700,924
1914 . . . . .	11,517	309,911	10,106	458,413	1,196	47,224	22,819	815,548
1913 . . . . .	8,290	195,738	2,370	125,457	378	15,684	11,038	336,879
1912 . . . . .	3,880	73,461	2,789	122,025	361	12,175	7,038	207,661
1911 . . . . .	2,189	32,483	16,525	637,916	983	33,182	19,697	703,581
1910 . . . . .	1,319	20,484	15,178	551,977	1,882	61,620	18,379	634,081

\* But in the year 1917 the exports to Siberia decreased considerably, due no doubt to the serious advance in price and the discount of the Russian rouble on account of the internal turmoil.

The cow-hides being large in size and durable in quality are in great demand at home as well as abroad, but, as there is much room for improvement in their preparation, the Government is trying different means for the encouragement of new methods. The cow-hides prepared during the year 1917 amounted to 5,178,883 *kin*, and show a decrease by 1,760,000 *kin* in comparison with the previous year, yet the quantity of hide prepared by the improved method reached 2,392,722 *kin* or 46 per cent. of the total quantity, and its average price per 100 *kin* was 67 *yen*, showing a rise of 9 *yen* in price over the hide prepared by the old method. The total export of cow-hides during the past five years is shown in the following table:—

Year \ Countries	To Japan		To China		To Other Countries		Total	
	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
	<i>Kin</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Kin</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Kin</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Kin</i>	<i>Yen</i>
1917 . . . .	3,131,201	1,783,463	546,968	291,644	—	—	3,678,169	2,075,107
1916 . . . .	6,650,752	3,403,714	381,753	189,006	82	30	7,032,587	3,592,750
1915 . . . .	7,761,520	3,362,204	390,058	173,533	48,573	18,833	8,200,151	3,554,570
1914 . . . .	3,576,382	1,349,493	636,269	233,435	42,300	14,808	4,254,951	1,597,738
1913 . . . .	2,968,326	1,082,197	488,781	184,944	1,070	428	3,458,177	1,287,569

Native horses, averaging only three feet and a half in height, are not only too poor for use in riding or driving, but show no prospect of improvement.

The stationing of the army in Chosen and the rapid improvement in highways have caused a new feature to present itself in the demand for horses both for military use and for heavy traffic. So the Government-General is trying to evolve a new variety adapted to the climatic conditions and natural features of Chosen by cross-breeding between Mongolian mares and Japanese stallions raised at the Government pastures in the home country. For this purpose Rankoku Station was established in the preceding year, but, on account of the disturbed conditions in Mongolia, the Government was unsuccessful in procuring the necessary mares until October, 1917.

The raising of hogs and poultry being universally practised in Chosen, it is one of the most important works of the farmers. For its improvement the Government distributes among the farmers boars, and cocks and eggs of the best species of fowls. Though goat raising has been practised in the Peninsula for some time past, sheep raising seems never to have been tried. Yet, in view of the fact that the climatic conditions of the northern half of Chosen do not differ much from those of that part of China in which sheep

raising flourishes, the Government-General established in 1913 a branch farm at Sempo to make experiment in sheep raising, and the work is progressing quite satisfactorily.

Cattle and other principal live-stock existing at the end of December, 1917, as compared with preceding years, are shown in the following table:—

Total Number of Live-Stock and Poultry.

Description Year	Live-Stock							Poultry
	Cattle	Horses	Donkeys	Mules	Pigs	Goats	Sheep	
1917 . . . .	1,384,609	55,380	11,824	1,858	832,280	15,116	571	4,566,639
1916 . . . .	1,353,108	53,044	12,602	1,434	780,077	13,975	289	4,400,351
1915 . . . .	1,353,531	54,639	13,128	1,026	766,540	14,224	220	4,278,239
1914 . . . .	1,338,401	51,545	13,747	1,069	757,803	11,610	142	2,110,231
1913 . . . .	1,211,011	50,652	13,225	801	761,186	10,456	56	4,194,335
1912 . . . .	1,040,720	46,565	11,587	580	616,945	10,373	82	3,391,632
1911 . . . .	906,057	40,976	9,823	383	572,840	8,361	55	3,421,312
1910 . . . .	703,844	39,860	8,264	812	565,757	7,332	47	2,796,259

## 67. Oriental Development Company.

From the time of its establishment in 1908, the work carried on by the Oriental Development Company\* in agricultural and industrial development was confined to the Peninsula, but on modification being made in the Company's regulations in October, 1917, the field of its activities was extended to foreign countries. As a first step in its new career, the supplying of funds to develop Manchuria and *Chientao* was taken up.

The total area of the lands owned by the Company at the end of the fiscal year 1917 measured 74,738 *cho* (50,077 *cho* of paddy field, 19,472 *cho* of upland, 2,289 *cho* of forests, and 2,898 *cho* of other lands), and the rents received amounted to 1,730,335 *yen*. In order to improve these lands the Company has been undertaking improvement in and extension of irrigation systems, road construction, reclamation of waste land, etc., at many places in the Peninsula.

\* The Company, which is subsidized by the Government, has a capital of 10,000,000 *yen*, of which the Government has taken up 60,000 shares valued at 3,000,000 *yen*, in payment for which certain state lands were transferred to the Company.

The Company has also succeeded in planting improved species of rice in over 23,000 *cho* of the 28,000 *cho* of paddy land allotted to its first programme of improvement work, and it is expected that the programme will be completed by the fiscal year following. At the end of the fiscal year the area undergoing afforestation reached 26,931 *cho*, and the trees planted in the fiscal year under review numbered 3,760,000. The total number of Japanese immigrants\* at the end of the fiscal year 1917 reached 3,280 families, the cultivated lands rented to them aggregated 6,263 *cho* (5,633 *cho* of paddy field and 630 *cho* of upland), and the total sum furnished them came to over 215,620 *yen*.

One of the main lines of the company's business is to furnish the funds necessary for exploitation purposes to settlers, farmers, and others in Chosen and Manchuria. The amount advanced during the fiscal year under review reached 6,810,000 *yen*, an increase of 5,140,000 *yen* on the preceding year, and the total of its loans at the end of the year was 10,430,000 *yen*, an increase of 4,820,000 *yen* as against the preceding year.

This increase, which made a sudden expansion in early autumn, was due to the recovery of trade activity in general, and the opening of the Company's branch offices at Mukden and Dairen, as well as to the undertaking of the special loans contracted by the Yokohama Specie Bank in Manchuria and Mongolia.

Of the existing loans at the end of March, 1918, those in Chosen were 3,960,000 *yen* for agricultural enterprises, 3,630,000 *yen* for public undertakings, 660,000 *yen* for miscellaneous affairs, making the total 8,260,000 *yen*, showing an increase of 2,650,000 *yen* over the preceding year, while in Manchuria they were 780,000 *yen* for improvement of cities and towns, 830,000 *yen* for agricultural enterprises, 530,000 *yen* for commercial and industrial undertakings, and 15,000 *yen* for miscellaneous affairs, making the total 2,600,000 *yen*, which is quite a good amount for half a year's work by the two branches. During the fiscal year, with a view to increasing its funds in accordance with the extension of its activities, the Company issued 17,000,000 *yen* of debentures, making its total amount at the end of March, 1918, 36,350,000 *yen*.

The following table shows the general business conditions of the Company since its establishment in December, 1908 :—

---

\* The company invites trained farmers and skilled labourers as immigrants from the mother country, and furnishes them with necessary funds. In February, 1917, the Company was authorized to amend its regulations so as to enable it to exercise better protection of the immigrants, and to effect the selection of the most suitable ones.

## Business Returns of O. D. C.

End of Each Fiscal Year.

Description Year	Number of Detached Office	Capital		Shares* owned by	Reserve	Debentures	Government
		Authorized	Paid-up	Government	Fund	Issued	Subsidies
1917 . . .	14	Yen 10,000,000	Yen 10,000,000	Yen 3,000,000	Yen 729,500	Yen 36,350,000	Yen —
1916 . . .	10	10,000,000	10,000,000	3,000,000	668,700	19,350,000	300,000
1915 . . .	10	10,000,000	10,000,000	3,000,000	581,800	19,350,000	300,000
1914 . . .	10	10,000,000	10,000,000	3,000,000	511,000	19,350,000	300,000
1913 . . .	14	10,000,000	10,000,000	3,000,000	428,400	19,350,000	300,000
1912 . . .	19	10,000,000	7,507,838	2,250,000	299,600	19,350,000	300,000
1911 . . .	13	10,000,000	5,000,000	1,500,000	207,800	—	278,000
1910 . . .	10	10,000,000	2,500,000	750,000	126,000	—	300,000
1909 . . .	3	10,000,000	2,500,000	750,000	55,500	—	300,000
1908 . . .	—	10,000,000	2,500,000	750,000	15,300	—	300,000

(Continued)

Description Year	Business Account			Dividend	
	Receipts	Expenditure	Profit	Amount	Percentage
1917 . . . . .	Yen 4,758,319	Yen 3,790,333	Yen 967,986	Yen 525,000	7.5
1916 . . . . .	2,930,805	2,112,835	817,970	650,000	6.5
1915 . . . . .	3,095,878	2,073,961	1,021,917	650,000	6.5
1914 . . . . .	8,394,837	2,346,996	1,047,841	650,000	6.5
1913 . . . . .	3,626,173	2,234,773	1,391,400	690,000	7.0
1912 . . . . .	2,645,565	1,491,863	1,153,702	450,000	6.5
1911 . . . . .	2,013,678	1,055,242	958,436	270,000	6.5
1910 . . . . .	1,268,569	564,714	703,800	150,000	6.0
1909 . . . . .	661,407	260,700	400,707	150,000	6.0
1908 . . . . .	311,975	159,754	152,221	26,600	6.0

\* See the foot-note on Page 76.

## IX. TRADE AND INDUSTRY.

### 68. Business Corporations.

Since the enforcement of the Company Regulations on January 1, 1911, the number of applications filed with the Government-General for the formation of trading corporations has reached 298, of which 209 have been sanctioned, 42 rejected,\* 31 withdrawn by the applicants, and the remaining 16 are undergoing official investigation. By the end of the fiscal year 1917, the Government had ordered seven corporations to dissolve and one branch office to close, on the ground of their activities being injurious to the public interests.

The following tables show the number and capital of the corporations established under the Company Regulations since 1911.

#### Corporations Classified According to Organization.

March 31, 1918.

Description		Ordinary Partnership		Limited Partnership		Joint Stock Company		Joint Stock Limited Partnership		Total	
		Number	Capital	Number	Capital	Number	Capital	Number	Capital	Number	Capital
Establishment of Company by	Japanese . .	18	Yen 1,744,000	36	Yen 1,356,500	52	Yen 26,025,200	—	Yen —	106	Yen 29,125,700
	Koreans . .	4	231,700	7	322,520	16	2,960,000	—	—	27	3,514,220
	Japanese & Koreans jointly }	—	—	2	50,000	25	13,578,000	—	—	27	13,628,000
	Japanese & Americans jointly }	—	—	—	—	1	2,000,000	—	—	1	2,000,000
	Total . .	22	1,975,700	45	1,729,020	94	44,563,200	—	—	161	48,287,920

\* By the end of the preceding fiscal year the rejections numbered 40. This means that during the fiscal year under review there were only two rejected, and it is quite encouraging to notice that of late applications for establishing corporations of doubtful nature have almost disappeared, and that the corporations in being are making a natural and healthy growth.



(Continued)

Description		Ordinary Partnership		Limited Partnership		Joint Stock Company		Joint Stock Limited Partnership		Total	
		Number	Capital	Number	Capital	Number	Capital	Number	Capital	Number	Capital
Establishment of Main Office by	{ Japanese . .	—	Yen —	1	Yen 2,000	4	Yen 337,000	—	Yen —	5	Yen 339,000
	{ Foreigners . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	<b>Total . .</b>	—	—	<b>1</b>	<b>2,000</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>337,000</b>	—	—	<b>5</b>	<b>339,000</b>
Establishment of Branch Office by	{ Japanese . .	5	1,910,000	2	600,000	27	66,852,500	1	5,000,000	35	74,362,500
	{ Foreigners . .	—	—	1	12,000	5	4,344,000	—	—	6	4,356,000
	<b>Total . .</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>1,910,000</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>612,000</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>71,196,500</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>5,000,000</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>78,718,500</b>
<b>Grand Total .</b>		<b>27</b>	<b>3,885,700</b>	<b>49</b>	<b>2,343,020</b>	<b>130</b>	<b>116,096,700</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>5,000,000</b>	<b>207</b>	<b>127,325,420</b>

Description	New Companies		Main Office		Branch Office		Total	
	Number	Capital	Number	Capital	Number	Capital	Number	Capital
Agriculture and Forestry.	14	2,421,000	4	337,000	6	1,705,000	24	4,463,000
Commerce . . . . .	75	12,032,720	1	2,000	16	15,249,500	92	27,284,220
Industry and Reclamation	35	19,669,200	—	—	5	33,400,000	40	53,069,200
Mining . . . . .	2	2,100,000	—	—	6	9,844,000	8	11,944,000
Railway and Transportation . . . . .	14	9,733,000	—	—	1	5,000,000	15	14,733,000
Gas and Electricity . .	17	2,145,000	—	—	1	9,000,000	18	11,145,000
Fishery . . . . .	1	22,000	—	—	5	3,520,000	6	3,542,000
Insurance . . . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1,000,000	1	1,000,000
Others . . . . .	3	145,000	—	—	—	—	3	145,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>161</b>	<b>48,267,920</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>339,000</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>78,718,500</b>	<b>207</b>	<b>127,325,420</b>
<b>Up to 1916 . . . . .</b>	<b>122</b>	<b>26,430,220</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>2,341,500</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>31,341,000</b>	<b>162</b>	<b>60,112,720</b>

Since the year 1916 a new tendency has presented itself in the industrial field of Chosen. Hitherto, most of the large corporations in the Peninsula were established only for agricultural or mining



purposes, but during the previous fiscal year, as well as in the fiscal year under review, there were many applications filed for the establishment of corporations for ship-building, for the manufacture of sugar, matches, cement, paper, flour, earthenware, for cotton spinning and weaving, silk reeling, and iron founding. This remarkable tendency proves that the industry of Chosen is making a rapid transition from the stage of handicraft to that of mechanical industry, and that the real state of affairs in the Peninsula is becoming widely known both at home and abroad.

#### 69. Chambers of Commerce.

Since the enactment of Regulations concerning Chambers of Commerce in July, 1915, nine Chambers have been organized at Keijo, Jinsen, Kunsan, Mokpo, Taikyu, Fusan, Heijo, Chinnampo, and Genzan, where they are proving themselves worthy of their organization by engaging in the investigation of various methods likely to promote and improve the commercial and industrial life of each community, as well as of Chosen as a whole, or by exchanging views occasionally upon questions of vital importance and of pressing need at united conferences, and by exercising good offices in disputes relating to commerce and industry. Any business man, Japanese or Korean, who pays more than the minimum amount of Prefectural tax, as fixed by each Chamber, varying, according to the business section, from 7 *yen* to 20 *yen* per annum, is admitted to membership, his subscription being assessed at from 19% to 65% of the amount paid by him on account of the said tax. For the establishment of a Chamber of Commerce the approval of the Governor-General must be obtained, and its articles of organization and other important matters relating to it are to be submitted to him for sanction. Of these nine Chambers, the largest is that in Keijo with 821 members, and the smallest is that in Mokpo with 122 members.

#### 70. Business Associations.

As stated in the preceding Annual Report, the regulations concerning business associations enacted in August, 1915, provide for the organization, powers, and supervision of associations formed by those who engage in the manufacture or sale of kindred products in

any particular district. In view of the present state of things, the list of products for which associations can be organized is limited to rice, beans, cattle, hogs, poultry, cotton, cocoons, fruit, textiles, paper, and brewed liquors. Of other products, the dealers may, upon application, be permitted to organize an association if the Government finds such justifiable after investigating the quantities and value of the product concerned. There are three kinds of association sanctioned under the new regulations; they are Business Associations for Live-Stock, numbering 121, Weaving, and Fruit, the two latter having only one association each.

### 71. Markets.

Markets in the principal towns and cities, dealing chiefly in food products, clothing materials, and cattle, play an important part in the commercial life of Chosen. Since the enforcement of the general regulations for markets in 1914, the conditions at markets have been constantly improving, and the evils hitherto attendant on them have been swept out of existence. As may be seen from the following table, the amount of transaction at markets is on the increase in spite of the decrease in the number of markets. This is due to increase in the number of stores open continuously at markets, to the extension of business transactions in accordance with the improvement in communications and traffic, to the rise in price of general commodities, and to the disappearance of all sorts of inconveniences in transaction as a result of the enforcement of the new regulations.

#### Markets in Each Province.

End of December, 1917.

Province	Number	Market-days	Value of Transactions					Total
			Agricultural Products	Aquatic Products	Textiles	Live-Stock	Other Products	
			Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Keiki . . . .	107	10,878	3,875,698	970,993	280,235	2,121,890	1,301,113	<b>8,549,929</b>
North Chūsei .	54	3,262	619,323	223,349	315,509	815,612	346,292	<b>2,320,085</b>
South Chūsei .	85	5,709	2,147,989	421,108	1,423,506	1,266,653	1,162,885	<b>6,422,141</b>
North Zenra . .	69	5,806	481,124	383,298	564,411	737,267	455,787	<b>2,621,887</b>
South Zenra . .	119	7,815	566,499	421,258	485,705	625,445	438,598	<b>2,537,505</b>
North Keishō .	151	9,920	1,173,131	698,659	749,843	2,022,311	1,458,352	<b>6,102,286</b>

(Continued)

Description Province	Number	Market-days	Value of Transactions					Total
			Agricultural Products	Aquatic Products	Textiles	Live-Stock	Other Products	
South Keishō .	148	14,125	Yen 6,835,405	Yen 2,064,792	Yen 625,039	Yen 1,223,242	Yen 640,209	Yen 11,338,687
Kōkai . . .	107	7,522	1,422,096	329,903	477,078	1,946,675	657,952	4,833,704
South Heian . .	114	8,658	2,671,657	499,685	744,552	1,704,319	567,094	6,187,307
North Heian . .	57	4,701	1,248,443	324,282	670,525	925,993	857,043	4,026,286
Kōgen . . . .	95	4,983	198,279	89,751	329,929	1,024,447	259,698	1,902,104
South Kankyō .	74	5,614	643,965	360,732	594,560	1,628,782	470,614	3,698,653
North Kankyō .	42	2,737	147,348	272,665	273,322	820,948	346,771	1,861,054
<b>Total . .</b>	<b>1,222</b>	<b>91,730</b>	<b>22,030,957</b>	<b>7,060,475</b>	<b>7,534,214</b>	<b>16,863,584</b>	<b>8,982,408</b>	<b>62,451,638</b>
<b>1916 . . .</b>	<b>1,210</b>	<b>91,270</b>	<b>16,462,734</b>	<b>6,527,670</b>	<b>6,428,222</b>	<b>13,735,529</b>	<b>7,634,735</b>	<b>50,788,890</b>
<b>1915 . . .</b>	<b>1,211</b>	<b>92,851</b>	<b>15,164,773</b>	<b>5,625,514</b>	<b>5,934,426</b>	<b>9,777,750</b>	<b>7,064,076</b>	<b>43,566,639</b>
<b>1914 . . .</b>	<b>1,243</b>	<b>92,167</b>	<b>14,933,015</b>	<b>5,912,691</b>	<b>6,016,890</b>	<b>9,554,315</b>	<b>6,999,259</b>	<b>43,416,170</b>
<b>1913 . . .</b>	<b>1,143</b>	<b>78,473</b>	<b>21,445,131</b>	<b>4,852,036</b>	<b>7,319,892</b>	<b>10,088,772</b>	<b>8,804,215</b>	<b>52,510,046</b>

## 72. Inspection of Rice and Beans.

Since the regulations for rice inspection published in 1915, Keiki and seven other provinces have been practising the inspection of rice with more or less success. However, as the Government-General showed only the outline of it, leaving the details to be worked out by each Provincial Government, naturally different methods were pursued by each, and proved not quite satisfactory for the purpose of effecting the selection of standard grades of rice throughout the Peninsula. Therefore, in order to unify the method of inspection and selection of standard grades, the Government-General effected some modification in the regulations for rice inspection in September, 1917, by which the Central Government, instead of the Local Government, is to work out even such details as the fixing of the grades of rice, the quantity of rice in one sack, etc. And from October, 1917, all provincial Governments, except Kogen and North and South Kankyō, were ordered to carry on rice inspection, the expenses for it to be met from the Local Expenses Funds.

Similar regulations for the inspection of beans was effected in September, 1917, to be enforced from the first of October.

While the above modified regulations for the inspection of rice and beans have been only six months in actual practice, producers as well as dealers, recognizing the aim of the Government, have shown their willingness to comply with the regulations in the preparation of their goods, and the result is that the rice and beans exported from Chosen are commanding high esteem in the Japanese market. Also, as the grades of rice are well marked, dealers in both Chosen and Japan are saved from not a little confusion and dispute in their business transactions.

### 73. Industrial Experiments and Encouragement.

For the improvement and encouragement of industry in Chosen the Government maintains the Central Experimental Laboratory in Keijo, which furnishes, to persons interested, information regarding the results of scientific investigation and analysis of agricultural, mineral, and industrial products in the Peninsula. The laboratory has yearly been expanding its equipments since its establishment in 1912, and the work at present is conducted in six departments, namely, experiments in chemical analysis, applied chemistry, dyeing and weaving, ceramics, brewing, and sanitation. It also receives applications from the general public for the analysis and opinion of minerals, soils, fertilizers, etc.

The Provincial Governments also carry on training in industrial crafts, and aid promising industries. Technical experts are dispatched to different localities to engage in the practical guidance of industry. In the fiscal year under review, the total estimate of expenditure for industrial encouragement, including the gift from the Imperial Donation Funds, amounted to 322,621 *yen*, to which a State subsidy amounting to 18,396 *yen* was granted. Among the industrial crafts thus encouraged, spinning and weaving, paper making, and ceramics stand first, and are followed by ramie cloth weaving, willow, bamboo, shell, and stone work, lacquer ware, matting, etc.

With a view to giving information concerning Chosen and her products to the people of the mother country, whenever there was an exhibition on a large scale in Japan the Government-General encouraged the people of Chosen to participate in it and, some financial aid was given each time. In the fiscal year under review the Government granted 30,900 *yen* in subsidy for such a purpose to assist in the participation by Chosen in the two exhibitions held in Tokyo.

## 74. Factories.

As a result of Government encouragement the people of Chosen have gradually awakened to the call of industry. Not only is the number of those taking up different kinds of handicraft in their leisure hours increasing, but many a factory is being established by Koreans, which, though small in scale, is conducted on lines other than that of domestic industry. At the same time there is an increase in the immigration of those Japanese who have both funds for, and experience in industry, and who engage in industrial enterprises in the Peninsula. As the economic conditions of Japan have been unprecedently good since the previous fiscal year, many Japanese capitalists directed their attention to Chosen as a field for their investment, and some of them started, and others are contemplating, the establishment of large refineries, iron foundries, sugar mills, spinning and weaving mills, flour mills, match factories, European paper mills, and pulp, porcelain, and cement works.

Among the newly established factories, those having more than five hands, or furnished with engines, or turning out products to the value of 5,000 *yen* per annum, number 177, being an increase of 49 on those in the preceding year. The total value of the output of such factories in Chosen for the year 1917 amounted to 98,900,000 *yen*, an increase of 67 per cent. on that of the preceding year. As the country is rich in raw material, and labour can be obtained at a lower rate of wage than in Japan, Chosen has great advantages in the development of her industrial undertakings.

### General Conditions of Factories.

End of December, 1916.

Description Kind of Industry	Number of Factories Established by					Capital	Employees			Total	Value of Products per Annum
	Japanese	Koreans	Japanese & Koreans Jointly	Foreigners	Total		Japanese	Korean	Foreign		
Dyeing and Weaving	15	68	—	—	83	321,140	136	3,173	—	3,309	629,514
Silk filature	2	—	—	—	2	43,000	8	127	7	142	40,125
Cotton ginning	19	2	—	—	21	6,767,239	118	2,167	—	2,285	6,173,173
Pulp manufacture	1	—	—	—	1	—	56	359	—	415	129,600
Paper	3	51	—	—	54	50,886	14	415	—	429	72,538
Hides and Tanning	8	37	—	—	45	2,043,936	74	976	—	1,050	3,760,802
Earthenware	67	115	—	—	182	644,220	374	2,784	280	3,438	801,294
Soap	10	—	—	—	10	117,700	24	46	—	70	169,178
Candles	4	—	—	—	4	29,500	16	54	—	70	301,000

(Continued)

Description Kind of Industry	Number of Factories Established by					Capital	Employees			Total	Value of Products per Annum
	Japanese	Koreans	Japanese & Koreans jointly	Foreigners	Total		Japanese	Korean	Foreign		
Matches . .	1	—	—	—	1	Yen 7,000	3	43	—	46	Yen 30,000
Dye Stuffs . .	1	—	—	—	1	40,000	7	15	—	22	98,437
Manures . .	4	—	—	—	4	280,000	14	47	—	61	165,012
Metal work . .	57	106	—	—	163	481,520	572	2,82	14	2,668	1,969,424
Wood works . .	14	19	—	—	33	114,377	84	196	4	320	179,292
Lumber . .	16	—	—	—	16	396,000	51	133	142	326	1,130,195
Ship-yards . .	8	—	—	—	8	54,500	108	6	—	114	90,779
Shell works . .	5	3	—	—	8	13,050	4	68	—	72	25,169
Grain cleaning	143	154	—	—	297	4,096,186	491	9,093	40	9,624	47,373,014
Flour . . .	9	—	—	1	10	133,640	10	52	9	91	172,562
Bread . . .	7	—	—	—	7	87,500	21	20	—	41	59,878
Confectionery .	29	—	—	—	29	82,750	101	49	4	154	291,096
Tobacco . .	21	5	—	—	26	2,426,293	309	4,947	—	5,256	6,555,959
Liquors . .	108	6	—	3	117	2,092,485	496	335	111	942	1,985,897
Soft Drinks . .	6	—	—	—	6	34,500	26	42	—	68	67,635
Ice . . . .	1	—	—	—	1	10,000	7	7	—	14	30,000
Salt . . . .	15	—	—	—	15	398,150	18	240	—	258	676,773
Canning . .	23	—	—	—	23	301,631	215	499	—	714	450,543
Sea-weeds . .	2	—	—	—	2	42,000	14	21	—	35	97,000
Printing . .	59	11	—	—	70	721,075	432	1,343	2	1,777	1,465,560
Tailoring . .	12	22	—	—	34	305,200	108	354	—	462	590,478
Bricks . . .	26	2	—	7	35	11,055,137	807	4,651	652	6,110	20,786,941
Electricity and Gas . . . .	17	3	—	1	21	5,637,281	206	239	4	449	2,325,508
Others . . .	23	4	1	1	29	231,070	95	606	10	711	277,811
<b>Total . .</b>	<b>736</b>	<b>603</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>1,353</b>	<b>39,033,936</b>	<b>5,039</b>	<b>35,189</b>	<b>1,315</b>	<b>41,543</b>	<b>98,972,187</b>
<b>1916 . . .</b>	<b>645</b>	<b>416</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>1,075</b>	<b>24,613,500</b>	<b>4,323</b>	<b>23,787</b>	<b>536</b>	<b>28,646</b>	<b>59,026,639</b>
<b>1915 . . .</b>	<b>556</b>	<b>205</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>781</b>	<b>21,083,607</b>	<b>3,772</b>	<b>20,292</b>	<b>447</b>	<b>24,511</b>	<b>45,914,132</b>
<b>1914 . . .</b>	<b>465</b>	<b>175</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>654</b>	<b>17,371,832</b>	<b>3,345</b>	<b>17,325</b>	<b>293</b>	<b>20,963</b>	<b>32,745,797</b>

### 75. Native Industries.

As stated in the preceding Annual Report there was a time when the Peninsula had its industries developed to a considerable



extent. But, during the long period of maladministration, they gradually declined, and to-day the only native industries worth mentioning are weaving, ceramics, paper making, metal works, brewing, and a few other handicrafts. Even these being rather primitive there is plenty of room for improvement. However, in order not to make any mistake or hinder the daily routine of the natives in the process of improvement and modification, the Government-General, as a preparatory step to the plan of industrial reconstruction, is making thorough investigation of these industries and their relative importance to the native life of each locality.

Weaving is the most important native industry still in existence. It is generally engaged in by farmers as a domestic work. As a result of Government encouragement, those engaging in weaving on the factory system are increasing, and the products are improving in quality as well as increasing in quantity. In 1917, the production of cotton tissue amounted to 5,800,000 *yen* in value, that of ramie and hemp cloth to 5,370,000 *yen*, that of silk to 1,050,000 *yen*, and that of mixed tissue to 40,000 *yen*. In comparison with 1911, they show an increase of 155 per cent., 144 per cent., and 95 per cent. respectively.

Ceramics sank to a very primitive stage, and nothing was produced but crude unglazed pottery for daily use. The Government, learning that the Peninsula is everywhere rich in excellent material for ceramics, encourages improvement and development in this work, and the advance in this line is remarkable. The number of Koreans systematically engaging in improved ceramics is yearly on the increase, and some Japanese have also established modern factories at many places. In 1917 the total production of earthenwares, porcelain, and unglazed pottery amounted to 1,240,000 *yen*, glass wares and lime to 70,000 *yen* each, and earthen pipes, tiles, and bricks to 950,000 *yen*, making 2,340,000 *yen* in all.

Metal works and paper making are also improving, the former being valued at 3,560,000 *yen* for 1917, which is more than twice that of the previous year's production, and the latter 1,530,000 *yen*, making an increase of 540,000 *yen* over that of 1916. Among other native industries, the manufacture of *wangle* goods is very promising. The *wangle* is a kind of reed peculiar to Chosen growing in marshy places. The farmers used to make matting with it in their leisure hours. In 1917 the total production of it amounted to 660,000 *yen* in value. Should this article be introduced to foreign markets systematically, there is no doubt about it meeting a hearty welcome, resulting in fair success. However, a serious set-back to it at present



is that the production is very limited so far. There is still another promising article called *raten*, a kind of artistic lacquer work inlaid with sea-shell manufactured in the town of Toyoi and its vicinity in the southern part of Chosen. With improvement and energetic extension, the work will some day come to the point of winning the recognition of both Japanese and foreigners.

## 76. New Industries.

New industries worth mentioning in Chosen are brewing (Japanese method), the manufacture of tobacco, leather, soap, cement, matches, sugar, and cottonseed oil, flour-milling, canning, spinning and weaving, etc. Factories for all these having been established only recently, their output does not yet amount to much.

In 1917 brewing of *sake*, *soy*, and *miso*, principally for the use of Japanese, amounted to 36,000 *koku*, 56,000 *koku*, and 900,000 *kwan* respectively. Since tobacco manufacturing was started in Chosen after the close of the Russo-Japanese War, its output has made increase year by year, and in 1917 the total production amounted to 6,690,000 *yen* in value, and not only supplied the demand in Chosen, but found a market in Manchuria and China proper. The export of it during the year amounted to 670,000 *yen*.

The manufacture of leather in Chosen was started in 1912 with the establishment of the Chosen Leather Company at Yeito-ho, not far from Keijo, and there is at present another company operating in Taiden. Owing to the large demand for Chosen leather after the outbreak of the World War, this industry has developed exceedingly and the total production of leather goods in 1917 came to about 3,000,000 *yen*, of which 1,300,000 *yen* came from the manufacture of shoes in the Occidental style.

Some of the remaining manufactures are also improving and expanding gradually. The total production in 1917 amounted to 370,000 *yen* in canning, 160,000 *yen* in soap, and 2,060,000 *yen* in flour. Other manufactures such as cement, matches, sugar, spinning and weaving, etc. are just beginning their output or else are in the preparation stage.

The manufacture of pulp out of reeds growing in marshy places along the River Rakuto was started in 1913 by a Japanese at Kiho, South Keisho Province, and was later transferred to a certain firm which completed its preparations on such a large scale that the output for the year amounted to 475 tons, valued at 130,000 *yen*. There



Plant of Chosen Pulp Manufacturing Company,  
Kiho, South Keisho Province.



Harvesting wild reeds along the River Rakuto. (Used as raw  
material for pulp making at the above plant).



is still another firm which is to manufacture wood pulp on the banks of the *Yalu*, and its preparation on a grand scale is going on at present. When this firm is ready to operate, it expects to produce at least 15,000 *tons* of pulp annually.

## 77. Raw Materials for Industry.

Though the remarkable industrial development which is taking place in Chosen recently is, no doubt, due to capitalists in Japan seeking a new field for the investment of their surplus capital, at the same time the fact that Chosen is rich in raw material for industry must have played an important rôle in its consummation. Some of these raw materials are peculiar to Chosen and are very valuable, and, as they are not yet widely known to the outside world, are here described as follows:—

(1) As essential material for paper manufacture, '*kouze*' and *edgeworthia* are regarded most suitable for making Korean paper. The former grows wild in the provinces of Keiki, North and South Kei-sho, and North and South Zenra. The amount of its product for the year is estimated at about 4,250,000 *kwan*. The latter grows wild also, but not so plentifully as the former, therefore, in order to meet the increased demand, some Japanese species have been imported. As for the making of the pulp necessary in the manufacture of both Japanese and Occidental paper, a certain reed grown in the southern part of the Peninsula and some trees grown along the *Yalu* and *Tumen* are regarded as very promising sources of supply.

(2) Kelp, which is profitably employed in making iodine and kalium, grows abundantly along the coast of the southern half of the Peninsula and the adjacent islands. This year's production amounted to 4,000,000 *kin*. Another raw material for making kalium is the refuse from tobacco leaves, increasing greatly in amount as tobacco manufacturing increases. *Nigari* (Liquid residue), a by-product of salt manufacturing, is useful in making brome, and the year's production amounted to 12,700 *koku*.

(3) There are in Chosen several varieties of oak, the bark of which is valuable in making tannin extract, and it is estimated that the bark gathered during the year amounted to 300,000 *kwan*, almost all of which was consumed in Chosen. Besides the bark, galls are gathered all over the Peninsula, and most of them are exported to Japan. The harvest for this year amounted to 66,000 *kin*.

(4) For the making of fats and vegetable oils, there is plenty of raw material such as beef tallow (230,000 *kwan* for the year), fish and whale oil (198,000 *kwan*), bees wax (48,700 *kwan*), castor oil seeds, cotton seeds (42,200,000 *kin*), and the seeds of the *perila ociomides* (56,000 *kwan*).

(5) As raw material for dye-stuffs, 'synnum' (leaves of *Acer Ginnala*) is most plentiful, and the production for the year was exported to China entirely, (3,105,900 *kin*). However, recognizing its commercial value, there is a plan on foot to make the extract out of the leaves in Chosen and send it to Japan.

(6) As materials for spinning and weaving, besides the prosperous production of cotton, there is also a considerable amount of hemp and ramie produced in Chosen. Hemp grows everywhere in the Peninsula, though the provinces of South Zenra, South Keisho, North Heian, South Kankyo, and Kogen are considered the best for its growth, and the total production for the year amounted to 3,015,000 *kwan*. Ramie grows in the provinces of South and North Zenra, and South Keisho, and the crop for the year was 83,500 *kwan*.

## 78. Effects of the World War.

The effect of the World War upon the trade and industry of Chosen in 1917 was just as favourable as in the two preceding years. As may be seen from the table on page 40, the total export trade amounted to over 83,000,000 *yen*, showing an increase of 26,970,000 *yen* over that for the preceding year, of 49,380,000 *yen* for 1914, and of 52,890,000 *yen* for 1913. Such an augmentation in exports was, doubtless, largely due to the great development of industry in Chosen and to increase in the value of exports owing to the general rise in prices, but, at the same time, it was caused by (1) an increasing demand for Chosen products such as tungsten, graphite, cigarettes, cocoons, cattle, *synnum* leaves, cotton, etc., by foreign markets, (2) the new demands such as rice for Russia, green peas for Europe, wheat, graphite, and *gloiopeltis furcata* for Japan, canned goods for China and America, leaf tobacco for China, America, and Egypt.

With regard to imports, though there were all kinds of obstacles impeding its natural increase in the shape of continued rise in price of general merchandise, and difficulties in railroad and shipping traffic, yet the imports for the year exceeded those of the previous year by 28,430,000 *yen*. This was due to increase in the purchasing power of the people as a result of the favourable economic condition, in the

import of machinery, building material, and raw materials for industry, such as caustic soda, machine oil, iron and steel, coal and coke, cement, bricks, and explosives, caused by the lively development in mining and manufacturing. Moreover, as a direct and indirect result of the War, the goods that formerly came from foreign countries were replaced by Japanese products, and while the total imports from foreign countries for 1917 fell by 950,000 *yen* under those for 1913, the imports from Japan increased by 32,260,000 *yen* over those for the same year.

The excess of imports over exports for 1917 at 19,110,000 *yen* shows an increase of only 1,460,000 *yen*, which is quite a reasonable result, and better could not be expected of a country like Chosen, the people of which are but just beginning to emerge from a long course of negative life to walk along the path of modern commercial and industrial activity. Yet, in comparison with 1913, the excess of imports over exports for the year under review shows a decrease of 21,590,000 *yen*, so, as a whole, the effect of the World War upon the trade of Chosen may be regarded as an exceedingly favourable one.

The appreciation in prices in general is the most marked effect of the war. A comparison of the prices of important commodities in July, 1914, just before the outbreak of the War, and those in March, 1918, is given in the following table:—

Article	Description Unit	Prices in July	Prices in March	Percentage of Rise
		1914	1918	
Rice . . . . .	1 <i>koku</i>	<i>Yen</i> 16.17	<i>Yen</i> 26.57	64
Wheat . . . . .	"	7.58	17.17	133
Beans (White) . . . . .	"	9.70	17.00	79
Beans (Red) . . . . .	"	13.22	18.17	37
Leaf Tobacco . . . . .	1 <i>da</i>	26.00	33.66	50
Raw hides . . . . .	100 <i>kin</i>	53.00	83.33	57
Flour . . . . .	1 bag	2.50	5.17	107
Refined Sugar . . . . .	100 <i>kin</i>	8.23	14.03	69
Soy . . . . .	1 small barrel	4.10	5.50	34
Sake . . . . .	1 large barrel	25.00	36.00	44
Beer . . . . .	1 case	9.50	13.85	46
Cotton Thread . . . . .	20 balls	61.00	175.00	187
Sheetings . . . . .	20 <i>tan</i>	140.00	285.00	104

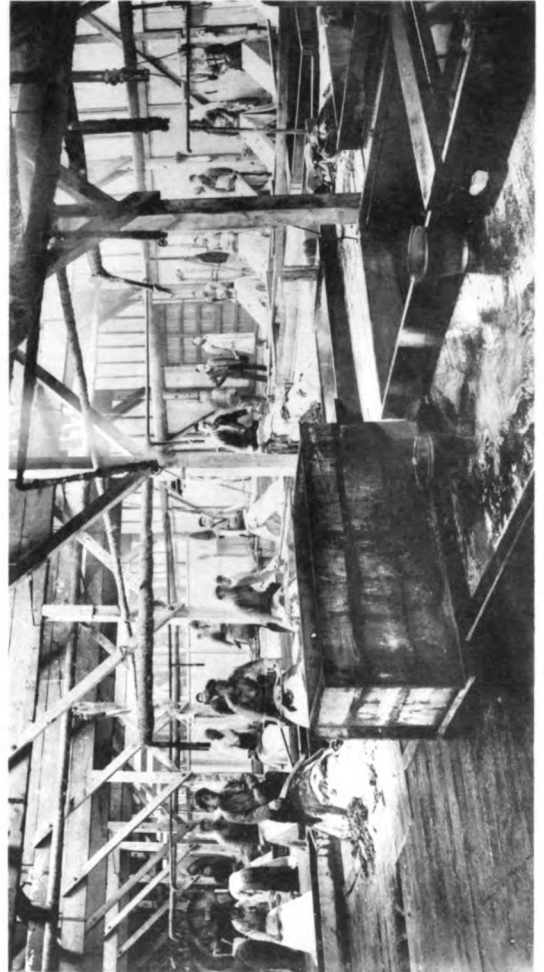
(Continued)

Article	Description	Unit	Prices in July	Prices in March	Percentage of Rise
			1914	1918	
Wadding . . . . .		1 <i>kwan</i>	<i>Yen</i> 2.50	<i>Yen</i> 5.87	135
Kerosene . . . . .		1 case	* 3.76	6.21	65
Coal (Japanese) . . . . .		1 ton	10.50	26.00	148
Coal (Bujun) . . . . .		"	9.10	21.00	122
Matches . . . . .		1 case	3.40	7.70	126
Bar Iron, flat . . . . .		10 <i>kwan</i>	3.10	24.50	690
Nails (3 inch) . . . . .		100 <i>kin</i>	6.40	24.47	282
Galvanized Sheet Iron . . . . .		6 feet	0.65	2.80	331
European Paper (rough) . . . . .		1 ream	3.10	8.50	174
,, (18 lbs. Wall Paper) . . . . .		100 sheets	1.65	3.10	88





Tannery of the Chosen Leather Company, Eitoho, Keiki Province.



Part of Interior of the Same.



## X. MINING.

### 79. Mining Permits.

Mining applications during the fiscal year 1917 numbered 6,189, showing the astonishing increase of 3,104 in comparison with those of the previous year. This was mainly due to the active demand for various kinds of minerals called forth by the World War.

The kinds of mines with their respective number applied for this year is as follows :

Graphite	1,855
Gold, Silver, Copper, Lead, and Zinc	1,136
Iron	916
Gold and Silver	887
Copper	201
Coal	140
Alluvial Gold	124
Wolframite	71
Tungsten	47

The number of applications above tabulated appears to be rather startling in contrast with that of the preceding year, nevertheless it does but show the astonishing prosperity attending the mining industry during the year under review.

Permissions granted by the Government during the year under review numbered 1,217, an increase of 413 as compared with those during the previous year.

The chief kinds of mines with the number of permissions granted to each were :

Gold and Silver	348
Graphite	320
Gold, Silver, Copper, Lead, and Zinc	143
Alluvial Gold	91
Iron	86
Tungsten	55
Copper	28

The investigation by the Government at the end of the year on mining claims showed that permits numbered 2,793 and concessions 4. In comparison with the previous year, the former shows an increase of 976, the latter remaining the same. Classified according to the nationality of those in possession of mining claims, Japanese

numbered 1,830, Koreans 938, and foreigners 29. The total area of the mining claims was 1,143,166,000 *tsubo*, excluding the Government mines and the concession at Unsan. Compared with the preceding year the area shows an increase of 331,054,000 *tsubo*.

Classification according to the nature of the claim with the respective areas is as follows:

	Claim	<i>Tsubo</i>
Gold and Silver	999	436,050,000
Graphite	475	87,930,000
Alluvial Gold	364	41,590,000
Gold, Silver, Copper, Lead, and Zinc	355	146,070,000
Iron	221	105,780,000
Tungsten	93	33,330,000
Coal	83	39,760,000
Copper	64	24,950,000
Wolframite	24	9,050,000
Zinc	21	5,210,000
Quartz Sands	21	1,680,000
Kaolin	15	350,000
Asbestos	11	3,020,000

The number of mining claims now under operation is 563, the area being over 409,090,000 *tsubo*.

Area of Mining Claims under Operation.†

Minerals	Year			Area		
	* Claims					
	1917	1916	1915	1917	1916	1915
Gold and Silver . . . . .	206	249	189	<i>tsubo</i> 117,960	<i>tsubo</i> 136,583	<i>tsubo</i> 96,912
Copper . . . . .	10	7	1	6,120	4,697	992
Lead . . . . .	1	—	—	964	—	—
Antimony . . . . .	1	—	—	907	—	—
Zinc . . . . .	1	—	—	752	—	—
Iron . . . . .	22	11	13	12,989	5,073	6,878
Tungsten . . . . .	19	11	—	7,460	3,313	—
Wolframite . . . . .	5	—	—	1,712	—	—
Tungsten and Wolframite . . . .	5	1	—	1,771	618	—
Gold, Silver, Copper, Lead, and Zinc.	53	29	15	25,913	13,658	7,273
Graphite . . . . .	130	48	24	22,307	7,895	7,300

(Continued)

Minerals \ Year	Claims *			Area		
	1917	1916	1915	1917	1916	1915
Coal . . . . .	14	15	17	<i>tsubo</i> 4,638	<i>tsubo</i> 4,026	<i>tsubo</i> 5,676
Mica . . . . .	1	—	—	62	—	—
Kaolin . . . . .	6	—	—	143	—	—
Quartz Sands . . . . .	17	—	—	198	—	—
Alluvial Gold . . . . .	67	108	45	11,829 1,358 ×	14,490 2,068 ×	4,601 1,642
Alluvial Gold and Tin . . . . .	1	—	—	64 ×	—	—
Others . . . . .	4	4	—	193,357	193,357	—
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>563</b>	<b>478</b>	<b>304</b>	<b>408,090</b> <b>1,422 ×</b>	<b>383,744</b> <b>2,068 ×</b>	<b>129,638</b> <b>1,242 ×</b>

Classified according to the nationality of those operating the mining claims, Japanese numbered 404, Koreans 144, and foreigners 15.

### 80. Scheme of Mineral Deposit Survey.

The survey of the mineral deposits having been steadily pursued since the fiscal year 1911, the year 1916 saw its completion with the exception of some islands off the south of Chosen. The mass of information thus obtained is now being printed, including that obtained from a supplementary survey which resulted in some important deposits being discovered in other districts.

Thus the survey of mineral deposits is practically finished, but it is far from being thoroughly satisfactory and will require further investigation. The Government is therefore about to establish, for the purpose of making good all shortcomings in this respect, a section for the survey of the nature of the soil, with the intention of (a) investigating the nature of the soil and the distribution of minerals (b) collecting material for deciding what measures respecting mining, agriculture, forestry, and kindred industries shall be pursued in future.

† Excluding the coal mines at Heijo and the mines preserved by the Government.

\* All the mining claims in the table are those of concessions; their area does not include the gold mine at Unsan.

‡ Excluding also the concessions given in the figures for the year 1915.

× Shows the mines permitted by the length of river-beds making the *cho* the unit of area.

### 81. Development of Mining.

Mining in Chosen, notwithstanding the hard blow dealt it on the outbreak of the great war, gradually took a favourable turn as the war continued, and in the year 1916 experienced unprecedented prosperity, thanks to the high price of all the metals required for use in warfare.

The general state of mining affairs was as follows:—

Mining affairs during the year under review, as compared with the previous year, made increases of 3,104 in applications, 413 in permissions, 976 in mine-lots at the end of the year, 85 in mine-lots under operation, and of 2,900,000 *yen* on the total value of output.

The prosperity thus manifested will doubtless vanish to some extent on the close of the war. Nevertheless, mining in Chosen, having passed through the stage of preparation to that of actual operation, promises a splendid expansion in future.

As to the facilities provided for the mining industry, the mines previously being operated were not worth any special consideration, except those at Unsan, Suian, and Chiksan, owned by foreigners. These facilities, however, have been greatly extended by reason of the large investments made by Japanese capitalists of late. For instance, the Mitsui Mining Company laid a light railway between Sangen and Shinanshu for the transportation of the iron output at Kaisen; the Mitsubishi Firm established a large iron foundry at Kenjiho to deal with the output of the iron mines at Koshu and Sainei; the Furukawa Mining Company enlarged its refinery at Heian; and the Kuhara Mining Company built a floating dressing plant on modern lines at the Kosan Copper Mine.

As to placer mining, it had hitherto been carried on by out-of-date methods, but by the end of the year under review a gold dredger had been set up at Chiksan and was showing good results.

Value of Mineral Products 1910—1917.

Year Minerals	1917	1916	1915	1914	1913	1912	1911	1910
	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>
Gold . . .	6,354,929	7,379,036	6,767,253	6,057,628	5,692,321	4,644,983	4,433,838	3,744,937
Gold & Silver Ore . . . .	890,191	639,364	192,108	94,866	70,223	190,159	50,877	262,992
Placer Gold .	392,635	890,475	699,390	575,350	970,205	670,693	591,618	821,609
Concentrates .	2,976,762	2,816,173	970,298	517,485	372,064	293,098	230,210	246,631
Silver . . .	45,713	331,731	22,594	18,920	28,760	15,097	7,118	6,555
Copper Ore .	77,584	308,846	9,506	1,706	3,764	6,642	684	21,488
Coarse Copper	2,603,879	—	—	—	—	—	—	—



Dredger at the placer mines at Chiksan.





Continued

Minerals \ Year	1917	1916	1915	1914	1913	1912	1911	1910
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Lead. . . .	338,927	93,458	—	—	—	—	—	—
Zinc Ore. . .	10,260	5,530	269,438	—	—	—	—	—
Iron Ore . . .	401,311	385,774	357,409	293,144	233,975	234,801	162,988	421,462
Tungsten . . .	427,620 38,067	279,229 —	— —	— —	— —	557,802 —	— —	— —
Graphite . . .	1,001,299	394,779	215,077	152,282	252,863	6,815,121	169,065	153,477
Coal . . . .	1,149,532	819,221	997,746	810,752	570,158	557,802	539,497	388,781
Others . . . .	† 349,303	32,572	15,147	285	3,193	—	63	—
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>17,058,102</b>	<b>14,078,188</b>	<b>10,515,968</b>	<b>8,522,418</b>	<b>8,197,528</b>	<b>6,815,121</b>	<b>6,185,958</b>	<b>6,067,952</b>

† Including quartz sands of 19,500 yen, Kaolin of 3,800 yen, pig-iron 9,230, yen.

# XI. FORESTRY.

---

## 82. Protection of Forests.

The protective measures for State forests being effectively executed by degrees, thefts of timber and forest fires are of less frequent occurrence than ever. During the fiscal year under review 73 State forests were put under the protection of the local people according to Article 10 of the Forest Law, the area of which amounted to more than 323,000 *cho*, making with the previous year the total number 310 and covering over 865,000 *tsubo*. For the extermination of hairy-caterpillars and other noxious insects radical measures were taken by the patient gathering of them or by planting broad-leaved trees.

## 83. Investigation and Disposal of State Forests.

The investigation of State Forests, begun in 1911 in certain important localities in order to select those to be disposed of for private utilization, has gradually been extended to the whole peninsula. In 1917, State mountains and forests in all the provinces, covering an aggregate area of 677,000 *cho*, were surveyed by 15 surveying parties. If to these be added those surveyed in preceding years, the total area aggregates 4,808,000 *cho* (excluding those surveyed by the Lumber Undertaking Station), of which 4,305,000 *cho* is to be preserved for the State and 503,000 *cho* is to be leased out to private individuals and corporations. In order to make particular inspection and survey of those State forests, application for the utilization of which had been filed by private persons, 4 more surveying parties were engaged, and the area surveyed by these amounted to 17,000 *cho*. The total amount defrayed for all these surveying works during the fiscal year 1917 was 175,780 *yen*.

The recent development in manufacturing industries has gradually brought about an increase in the number of applicants for forest products. By the revision of the Forest Law by the Imperial Ordinance promulgated in October of the year under review, forest products were to be disposed of by private contract, and the qualifications to be required of those manufacturers allowed to enter into such contract and the chief kinds of forest products to be disposed of were decided by the Urban Law in December following.

Of all the State forests disposed of during the year under review, those leased out for afforestation numbered 2,783, aggregating 74,500 *cho*, and those transferred to public bodies or others to 1,345, covering 11,700 *cho*, of which 114 school forests took 1,200 *cho*, 6 model forests maintained by Local Expenses Funds, 500 *cho*, 205 village and coronation commemoration forests, 2,304 *cho*, 859 forests for permanent protection, 4,700 *cho*, 24 forests transferred owing to successful conduct, 2,700 *cho*, 98 forests for grave-yards, 69 *cho*, and 39 forests transferred to immigrants, 25 *cho*.

As to the disposal of State forests, trees, and other products during the year, 690 *cho* of forests, 255,000 cubic *shaku* of trees, 4,600 cubic *tsubo* of stone, and various other products were sold, while 25,00 cubic *shaku* of trees were otherwise disposed of.

The leasing of land for afforestation purposes has produced a good effect by degrees. Notwithstanding the successive investments made by capitalists, the Government still encouraged the chief magistrates of provinces to make the tenants report the progress of their work, and to enter these reports in ledgers to enable them effectively to exercise supervision over the leased areas.

Though the model forests maintained by villages, districts, or schools do not yet show to great advantage, they will eventually prove influential in arousing and sustaining interest in forests in the people.

#### 84. Seedling Stations.

Public seedling stations are maintained by the Government-General, Local Expenses Funds, and the Imperial Donation Funds. During the year under review the seedling stations supported by the Government-General increased owing to enlargement of certain of them by 4 *cho* 4 *tan* in area; those conducted by the Local Expenses Funds decreased by an aggregate of 32 *cho* 1 *tan* in 10 places, owing to the remarkable progress made by those undertaken privately and the consequent rearrangement of small stations; while the seedling stations under the Imperial Donation Funds were rearranged in order to transfer the burden of them to the Local Expenses Funds as soon as possible, and consequently a decrease by 25 *cho* 2 *tan* in 16 places was effected.

The following table gives the general state of these seedling stations for the past few years:—

## Public Seedling Stations.

End of Fiscal Year.

Year	Description	Maintained by the State			Maintained by Local Expenses Funds		
		Number of Stations	Area	Number of Seedlings	Number of Stations	Area	Number of Seedlings
1917 . . . . .		5	Cho 37.0	617,400	68	Cho 166.3	22,502,940
1916 . . . . .		5	32.6	2,236,862	78	198.4	28,923,433
1915 . . . . .		5	33.8	2,622,400	88	188.2	21,724,248
1914 . . . . .		1	17.6	1,577,293	80	164.1	16,726,030
1913 . . . . .		1	17.6	1,519,351	76	159.7	13,348,859
1912 . . . . .		2	25.2	3,152,629	260	146.1	7,993,601
1911 . . . . .		14	102.0	7,985,433	76	45.4	812,192
1910 . . . . .		0	57.3	3,498,250	5	5.0	75,587

(Continued)

Year	Description	Maintained by Imperial Donation Funds			Total		
		Number of Stations	Area	Number of Seedlings	Number of Stations	Area	Number of Seedlings
1917 . . . . .		27	Cho 14.8	521,403	100	Cho 218.0	23,641,743
1916 . . . . .		43	40.0	4,656,825	126	270.9	35,817,120
1915 . . . . .		40	47.2	3,325,901	133	269.2	27,672,549
1914 . . . . .		41	40.5	2,629,423	122	222.2	20,932,736
1913 . . . . .		42	41.2	1,676,814	119	218.5	16,545,024
1912 . . . . .		48	44.4	1,683,945	310	215.7	12,830,178
1911 . . . . .		44	32.3	237,335	134	179.7	9,034,960
1910 . . . . .		—	—	—	11	62.3	3,573,837

Private seedling stations, along with the pervasion of the idea of forestry, have yearly advanced. The total number of seedlings in the year under review reached 163,000,000, showing an increase of 40,000,000 as compared with the previous year. The seedlings transplanted were 73,800,000 in number, an increase by 15,000,000 in comparison with the preceding year.

The chief varieties raised in private stations are nearly the same as those in public stations. The owners of seedling stations raising over 200,000 plants with the intention of selling them numbered 20, showing an increase of 4 on the preceding year.



Part of the Government Experimental Forestry Station at Keijo,  
showing the principal kinds of trees distributed throughout Chosen.



Part of afforestation conducted by the Same.





### 85. Afforestation.

The Government afforestation of denuded hills and mountains in the vicinity of Keijo, started in 1907, was further advanced in the year under review. The total area thus planted up to the end of March, 1918, covered over 2,333 *cho* and the trees planted thereon numbered 10,750,000 inclusive of those planted to replace dead ones. The chief kinds of trees planted in the year under review were Japanese red pine, Japanese black pine, *pseudo-acacia*, alder, and *kunugi* (a kind of oak), most of them making satisfactory growth.

The model afforestation carried on by Local Expenses Funds in each province yearly becomes more effective, the total area planted this year being 145 *cho*, trees newly planted 5,440,000, and those planted to replace dead ones 820,000. The chief kinds of trees thus planted are the same as those above mentioned, their growth being the most satisfactory, thanks to the temperate climate. The villages establishing model forests up to the end of the year numbered 753 with an aggregate of 20,900 *cho* in area.

Some of the afforestation works started by the Government in commemoration of the Coronation were transferred to provinces, villages, schools, and corporations, with the intention of causing them to conduct such as model forests. Those thus transferred during the year numbered 62, covering over 697 *cho* in area.

With a view to arousing in the people an interest in, and love of, afforestation, the Government-General appointed April 3 (the anniversary of the demise of Jimmu Tenno, the first Emperor of Japan) to be observed throughout the Peninsula as Arbor Day. In the year under review the seventh Arbor Day was celebrated, and the persons planting trees roughly numbered 640,000 and the trees planted 21,820,000, making an aggregate for all arbor days of 98,400,000 trees.

The young trees thus planted are mostly given by the provincial Governments, or are bought or raised by individuals.

Private afforestation has made good development in each province, the total area planted being 29,000 *cho* and the trees planted 96,350,000, showing an increase of 1,000 *cho* in area and 1,200,000 in trees as compared with the previous year.

The Government forests in Utsuryoto abound in trees peculiar to that island and require special protection, thus it is strictly forbidden to cut any of them down without permission by the Government-General.

## XII. FISHERY.

### 86. Fishing Permits.

With the general prosperity the fishing industry in Chosen is also making considerable development, and naturally those applying for fishing permits have greatly increased; with it, however, violation of the provisions of the licences\* granted became quite prevalent. In order to check such practice among fishermen, modification of the Fishing Regulations was effected by the Government-General to be enforced on and after the first of November, 1917, by which certain of the fishing methods to be pursued by licensed holders were inserted in the class of permit, and the number of whaling boats was limited to ten, while the fishing-tax rate, its method of collection, and the supervising of fishing in general were greatly improved.

Applications for fishing concessions during the year under review numbered 855, of which 418 were approved. The total number of applications made since 1911 is 17,858, of which 6,674 were approved, 10,534 rejected, and 325 are undergoing investigation. The applications for fishing permits during the year numbered 4,501, of which 3,799 were approved. The following table gives the number of applications for fishing grants and of official approvals for the past six years:

Year	Description	Number of Applications Received				Number of Applications Approved			
		Japanese	Korean	Japanese and Korean Jointly	Total	Japanese	Korean	Japanese and Korean Jointly	Total
1917	Fishery Concessions . . .	304	510	41	855	95	321	2	418
	Fishing Permits.	1,731	2,770	—	4,501	1,457	2,342	—	3,799
	Fishing Licences	3,383	10,783	—	14,166	3,383	10,783	—	14,166
	Total. . .	5,418	14,063	41	19,522	4,935	13,446	2	18,383

\* The difference between licence and permit is that the former is given to any fisherman without much trouble at local or district offices, while the latter is given by provincial governments and embraces restriction concerning where and how to fish, as well as the number of boats and men. A concession is a right to engage in fishing or in the cultivation of marine products in a given locality, and this is obtained from the central Government.

(Continued)

Description Year	Number of Applications Received				Number of Applications Approved			
	Japanese	Korean	Japanese and Korean Jointly	Total	Japanese	Korean	Japanese and Korean Jointly	Total
1916 . . . . .	4,791	11,808	4	16,603	4,541	11,684	1	16,226
1915 . . . . .	4,257	8,412	22	12,691	3,833	7,891	1	11,725
1914 . . . . .	4,552	9,136	113	13,801	4,116	8,613	32	12,761
1913 . . . . .	3,950	10,229	52	14,231	3,760	10,341	39	14,140
1912 . . . . .	5,149	6,164	33	11,346	4,677	5,958	24	10,659
1911 . . . . .	4,770	5,861	66	10,697	4,655	5,934	29	10,618

### 87. Experiments in and Investigation of Aquatic Products.

The investigation of aquatic products is carried on (1) to ascertain the variety, distribution, and habits of aquatic creatures in general, (2) to study methods for catching, curing, and the artificial cultivation of profitable varieties, (3) to experiment in methods of storage in order to make improvement therein and thus gain new markets, (4) to become acquainted with the conditions under which fish multiply, and the migratory course taken by them along the coast and in the open seas. During the fiscal year experiments were tried in fishing for cod, shad, skate, and groundcod-crab (*lithodes kamschatica*), as well as in gathering shell-fish habiting shallow water. As for experiments in curing, the storage of salt fish in underground cells was tried both at Kunsan and Genzan, also the salt curing of mackerel intended for America, and the salt and dry curing of several kinds of fish for China.

In the preparation of salted mackerel, the Industrial Bureau in the Department of Agriculture and Commerce of the home Government co-operated with the Government-General to see how the work might be made successful in meeting the requirements abroad, and 45 sample barrels were sent to Vancouver where they were placed on the market through a certain firm.

In the artificial incubation of salmon, out of 3,283,200 eggs so treated 2,719,000 were hatched, of which 2,500,000 were liberated,

making the aggregate of par released 10,800,000. In order to utilize rivers in the north-eastern section of the Peninsula, the hatching of King salmon (*oncorhynchus*) eggs numbering 66,000 received from the American Government in January, 1918, is in process. For raising carp, though 80,000 young fish were hatched at the Mitsuyo Hatchery in South Keisho Province, on account of rain and other disasters many of them died or escaped, and only 2,000 of them were available for distribution among the Provinces of North Keisho and North Kankyo.

The observation of marine currents and temperature along the coast was, as in the preceding year, carried on regularly at 22 places by Government-General agents. In addition to this, since May, 1917, a wooden 60 ton steamer has been in service for the observation of currents in the open sea to obtain data useful for the fishing industry.

The total expenses for experiments in, and investigation of, aquatic products for the fiscal year 1917 amounted to 57,087 *yen*, of which 43,553 *yen* was defrayed by the Government-General and 13,534 *yen* by the provincial Governments participating with the central Government in prosecuting the work.

### 88. Encouragement of Improvement in Fishing.

For the encouragement of improvement in fishing in Chosen, the Government-General co-operates with Local Governments by (1) maintaining order by providing and enforcing fishing laws, (2) preventing reckless fishing so as to protect the growth of fish and thus preserve the fishing industry for the future, (3) conducting experiments in and investigation of marine products with a view to aid in their catching, curing, etc. In order to make the solution of the foregoing problems successful it was necessary to teach fishermen how to improve their fishing boats, fishing tackle, and fishing methods, as well as to effect increase in aquatic animals by giving them instruction in a general knowledge of their habits, and encouraging them to seek and plan for the multiplication of the various species, and to bring about uniformity in the products for the market by inspecting them during the packing process or when ready for export.

As an indirect means of developing the industry, the Government-General, by encouraging the organization of marine products association, or fishery associations, by teaching fishermen the spirit of thrift and diligence, as well as arousing in them the desire to occupy themselves with some handicraft in their leisure hours, by encouraging the immigration of Japanese fishermen, and by promoting the harmonious association of Japanese and Korean fishermen, has rendered not a little service in increasing the profit gained by fishermen, as well as in ensuring their living, thereby helping on the development and maintenance of ideal fishing colonies. During the year under review 92 experts were despatched for these purposes to all the coasts of the Peninsula, and practical training in fishing was given to 67 persons, to whom the Government granted subsidies in order to help them to become independent in the management of their work, and in this way furnished good examples for fishermen in general.

The total expenses for the encouragement of improvement in fishing during the year under review amounted to 85,000 *yen*, of which 75,000 *yen* was defrayed from the Local Expenses Funds and the Imperial Donation Funds, which received a State subsidy of 10,000 *yen* for this purpose.

As a result of this encouragement the natives have lately made great improvement in their fishing tackle and fishing methods, especially in the hand-line, long-line, gill-net, and haul-seine. Some nets which were formerly unknown to Koreans are now adopted by them and are used in some cases on a large scale, and are giving quite as good a result in their case as in that of Japanese fishers. However, fishing boats being rather expensive, improvements made in them are of comparatively slow growth. At the end of the year improved fishing boats numbered 4,180, showing an increase of 750 over the preceding year.

### 89. Growth in Fishing Industry.

As a result of the Government encouragement the fishing industry in Chosen is gradually developing. The total fishery products obtained during the year 1917 amounted to 20,910,000 *yen* in value, of which 11,150,000 *yen* was by Japanese fishers and 9,760,000 *yen* by Koreans, an increase of 4,960,000 *yen* over that of the preceding year. The following table gives the details of the fishing industry as conducted during the past eight years:—

Description Year	Number of Fishing Boats			Number of Fishers		
	Japanese	Korean	Total	Japanese	Korean	Total
1917 . . . . .	11,897	45,892	<b>57,789</b>	70,184	247,139	<b>317,323</b>
1916 . . . . .	10,633	34,607	<b>45,240</b>	63,325	315,270	<b>378,595</b>
1915 . . . . .	6,575	16,371	<b>22,946</b>	29,063	241,627	<b>270,690</b>
1914 . . . . .	6,200	15,152	<b>21,352</b>	27,948	224,002	<b>251,950</b>
1913 . . . . .	6,011	13,351	<b>19,362</b>	25,540	187,173	<b>212,713</b>
1912 . . . . .	5,653	10,502	<b>16,155</b>	22,488	160,809	<b>183,297</b>
1911 . . . . .	5,029	10,833	<b>15,862</b>	20,725	118,920	<b>139,645</b>
1910 . . . . .	3,960	12,749	<b>16,709</b>	16,502	76,900	<b>93,402</b>

(Continued)

Description Year	Value of Catch			Average Value of Catch Per Boat	
	Taken by Japanese	Taken by Koreans	Total	Japanese	Korean
1917 . . . . .	11,152,702 <sup>Yen</sup>	9,760,590 <sup>Yen</sup>	<b>20,913,292 <sup>Yen</sup></b>	891 <sup>Yen</sup>	213 <sup>Yen</sup>
1916 . . . . .	7,990,440	7,960,982	<b>15,951,422</b>	731	230
1915 . . . . .	6,869,272	6,365,669	<b>13,234,941</b>	1,004	388
1914 . . . . .	6,449,226	5,615,459	<b>12,064,685</b>	1,001	371
1913 . . . . .	6,001,232	5,055,051	<b>11,056,283</b>	931	379
1912 . . . . .	7,073,029	5,989,375	<b>13,062,404</b>	1,173	570
1911 . . . . .	5,132,862	4,320,883	<b>9,453,745</b>	937	399
1910 . . . . .	4,211,312	3,929,260	<b>8,140,572</b>	996	308

The Government is now protecting whales, and permits for whaling are, as hitherto, granted to two companies only, their bases of operation being limited to 5 ports, and since November, 1917, the whaling boats which numbered 12 have been reduced to 10. Whales caught during the year 1916 numbered 225, valued at 547,000 *yen*.

Japanese fishers coming to fish off the coast of the Peninsula are not only increasing in number, but their fishing ground has been extended as far as the western coast. They have organized several fishing bodies, and systematically engage in joint work in handling and forwarding their catches, in buying articles necessary for living, etc. They numbered during the fiscal year 26,400 men with 4,990



boats. Fishers migrating here are also on the increase. Formerly they used to settle on the southern coast only, now they scatter all round the coast, and are establishing fishing colonies on a large scale as well as of a permanent nature. Not being satisfied with one line they are trying to engage in several lines of fishing. They also show a strong tendency to acquire the right of concession, in order to ensure as far as possible their permanent settlement. At the end of 1917 the total number of Japanese immigrant families engaging in fishing was 4,416, showing an increase of 436 families on the preceding year.

The preparation of marine products by Koreans used to be very simple and crude, but, owing to Government encouragement and instruction, it has lately improved considerably. The total sum of their products for 1917 amounted to 6,530,000 *yen* in value, as against 6,710,000 *yen* produced by Japanese.

Following the example set by the authorities, private undertakings in the culture of aquatic creatures are increasing year after year. Among those started in the fiscal year under review the most notable ones are, laver-culture in South Zenra and South Keisho Provinces, oyster-culture in North and South Kankyo, South Zenra, and Kokai Provinces, and the culture of carp in Keiki Province. However, except for the laver-culture, their work does not amount to much as yet.

## 90. Inspection of Seaweeds for Export.

As stated in the preceding Annual Report, seaweeds for industrial purposes, such as *tengusa* (*gelidium smansii* lamx) from which gelatine can be made, *kaira* (*gloiopeltis-tenax*), *ginnankusa* (*iridaea cornucopiae*) from which starch can be made, etc., are important products for export to Japan. However, the Korean products, though not inferior in quality to those obtained in the mother country and Taiwan, used to command in the Japanese market prices far below the latter owing to the crudeness of preparation. To effect an improvement in this, the Government has conducted since July, 1913, official inspection of seaweeds at Jinsen, Fusan, Genzan, and Mokpo.

During the year 1917 seaweed officially inspected amounted to 42,200 sacks (5,120,000 *kin*) valued at 710,000 *yen*, of which 1,400 sacks (168,000 *kin*) were rejected. Since the inauguration of this inspection the exported staple has markedly improved in quality, so that its price in the Japanese markets has risen considerably.



Guided by this experience the Government-General intends, by the year following, to effect similar inspection of dried fish, canned fish, and fertilizers.

### 91. Marine Products Associations and Fishery Associations.

Beside the two Marine Products Associations already organized under the Fishing Law enacted in 1911, four other associations were organized during the fiscal year under review. The new associations engage in the inspection of sea-weeds, joint sale of their products, and the supply of funds to members at low interest. Among the old associations, the one at Mokpo is called the Seaweed Dealers' Association, and engages in making inspection of products as well as their sale by auction at a definite place. The amount of sea-weeds handled by the Association during the year was 1,000,700 *kin*, valued at 233,000 *yen*. The one at Fusan is called the Chosen Marine Products Association and embraces the fishermen and dealers in marine products along all the coasts of the Peninsula, and has over 34,000 members, including both Japanese and Koreans. During the fiscal year 1917 it gave gratuitous medical treatment to 11,000 patients and preventive injection against cholera to 5,000 persons, acted for members in filing 14,000 fishery applications with the authorities, made rescue of 250 persons in peril at sea, and exerted its good offices in 130 disputes. As the Association is not only useful in protecting fishermen and promoting their mutual interests, but helpful in securing advancement in the development of the fishing industry, a State subsidy of 30,000 *yen* was again granted it this year.

The Fishery Law also recognizes the formation of Fishery Associations. By the end of the year under review the number of these associations had reached 59, and that of their members 14,100. However, as these association were formed but recently, no remarkable result has yet been obtained, save that good order is being maintained in fishing villages. These associations too engage in life saving, supplying of funds, joint sale of catch, buying of fishing implements for members, etc.

## XIII. EDUCATION.

### 92. Educational System.

In consideration of their respective circumstances, Japanese and Koreans are, as a rule, separately educated in Chosen. For the education of Japanese, the educational system of Japan is adopted with a slight modification in the school curricula.\* As is the case in Japan, the school age begins at six, and primary education for six years is compulsory. The Elementary School (小學校) can provide, in addition to the six-year primary course, either an advanced course of two years or a supplementary course of one or two years, or both of them. Secondary education is given to boys in the Middle School (中學校) and to girls in the Girls' High School (高等女學校). The Industrial Schools (實業學校) are also conducted according to the Regulations for Industrial Education in Japan, while institutions for higher and special education are not as yet established, save for one maintained by a private corporation.

The education of Koreans is roughly classified into three kinds, namely, common education, industrial education, and special education. Common education is the national education based upon the fundamental principle of the Imperial Rescript on Education issued in 1890. It aims at giving the coming generations such moral training and general knowledge as will enable them to meet the needs of the times, and make of them loyal and good subjects of greater Japan, and, at the same time, worthy citizens of the world. It comprises the Common School (普通學校), the Higher Common School (高等普通學校), and the Girls' Higher Common School (女子高等普通學校). Industrial education aims at imparting knowledge of, and training in, agriculture, commerce, and technical industries. Various kinds of industrial schools are maintained at different places according to local needs. Special education endeavours to furnish the students with knowledge of the higher branches of science and special art. Institutions for this purpose, as well as other schools mentioned above, are fully treated of in the following Sections.

\* Elementary Schools in Japan have neither agriculture nor commerce as a regular subject in the primary course, while one or the other of these industrial subjects is required to be taken in those of Chosen. The advanced course of the Elementary School in Chosen may give the Korean language as an elective subject.

### 93. Education for Japanese.

#### (1) Elementary Education.

Along with the increase in Japanese in Chosen the number of School Associations\* has also increased. At the end of the year under review the number of schools maintained by them was 357, and that of the pupils attending them more than 36,000, showing a respective increase of 33 and more than 2,000 as against the preceding year.

Elementary education in Chosen is about the same standard as that in Japan, but, in consideration of the different circumstances prevailing in the former, agriculture or commerce is made a compulsory subject in elementary schools, and the Korean language an optional one in their advanced course. At the end of the year under review schools with a course of agriculture numbered 123, those with commerce 14 and those with manual training 134.

The elementary schools depend upon the School Associations for their maintenance, but since they are not all able to meet their expenditure, the State Treasury gives a subsidy of 600 *yen* a year to an elementary school outside a prefectural municipality to provide for the salary of its teachers, 300 *yen* to a higher elementary school having a supplementary course whether situated inside or outside a prefectural municipality, 150 *yen* to a new school toward its equipment, adding to that as large a subsidy as the budget will allow for its building, and 100,000 *yen* per year to School Associations in prefectural municipalities. The estimate for the above-mentioned purposes in the Budget for the year under review amounted to as much as 319,200 *yen* in all.

For pupils coming from places having no primary school, the School Associations and Educational Associations have established boarding-houses in the places in which the schools they attend are situated, the number of houses and boarders being respectively 13 and 200. To these, subsidies amounting to about 6,400 *yen* were granted in the year under review.

The text-books for primary schools are those published by the Educational Department of Japan. But the Government, having in view the different circumstances in Chosen, has undertaken to compile text-books more suitable for the purpose, making necessary modification in the matter contained, and text-books on agriculture in two volumes have already been published and are in use in primary schools giving an industrial course.

---

\* See Section 132.

**(2) Secondary Education.**

There are three middle schools in Chosen, in Keijo, Fusan, and Heijo, with a branch of the Keijo Middle School in Taiden. To the Keijo Middle School is attached the Teachers' Training Institute and a primary school. The former admits middle school graduates and those equal to them in scholarship, and gives them special training adapted to the real conditions in Chosen, and this institution in its seventh year ending March, 1918, turned out 34 graduates, all of whom are now employed in provincial primary schools.

The applicants for admission to middle schools have yearly increased in number as the number of primary schools has increased, and in the year under review there were 1,029 applicants for 449 places. All the middle schools are directly controlled by the Government, and the ordinary expenditure for the year under review was 136,291 *yen*.

Girls' High Schools are six in number, situated in Keijo, Fusan, Jinsen, Heijo, and Chinnampo; Girls' Practical High Schools 4, in Genzan, Masan, Kunsan, and Moppo, all maintained by the School Associations of those prefectural municipalities. Applicants for admission to the schools numbered 689 for 592 places, and the State Treasury subsidized these schools to the amount of 15,500 *yen*.

There are but few private establishments for the secondary education of Japanese and they give instruction in general knowledge, sewing, handicraft, etc., during the day or in the evening.

**(3) Industrial Education.**

For industrial education there are two commercial schools, in Fusan and Jinsen, four elementary commercial schools, in Heijo, Chinnampo, Keijo, and Jinsen, and an elementary technical school in Chinkai, South Keisho Province, all being maintained by the School Associations in those municipalities. Besides these, the agricultural schools in Taikyū, Zenshu, Koshu, and Kunsan, and the commercial and technical school in Chinnampo, all established for educating Koreans, also receive Japanese, either having a separate class for them or both being taught together. The Zenrin Commercial School in Keijo, primarily established for Koreans, also admits Japanese. The applicants for admission to these schools in the year under review numbered 254 for 172 places in commercial schools, 573 for 573 places in elementary industrial schools, and 235 for 124 places in the Japanese section of the Zenrin Commercial School. The subsidies granted for the year amounted to 3,500 *yen* for commercial schools, 300 *yen* for each of the elementary industrial schools, and 5,260 *yen* for the Japanese section of Zenrin Commercial School.

## (4) Higher Education.

Special institutions for the higher education of Japanese have not yet been established, but Keijo Medical College and Keijo Technical College founded in the preceding year were ordered to admit Japanese as well as Koreans, and in the fiscal year under review a special three-year course was also started in Keijo Agricultural and Dendrological School for Japanese, following the example of the above-mentioned colleges. Japanese applicants for admission to these in the fiscal year under review were 58 for 25 places in medicine, 56 for 24 places in engineering, and 21 for 7 places in agriculture and forestry.

The branch school of the Tōyō-kyōkwai Academy gives instruction in law and economy necessary for those who engage in public or private business in Chosen, and graduates from this school are working in various parts of the peninsula and achieving noteworthy success. The State Treasury gives a certain amount of subsidy to this institution towards its maintenance and for the improvement of its system, the subsidy for the fiscal year under review being 7,000 *yen*.

The general features of the educational institutions for Japanese at the end of March, 1918, compared with preceding years, are shown in the following table:—

Description	Number of Schools Maintained by				Number of Classes	Number of Teachers	Number of Students and Pupils			Graduates
	Government	School Associations	Private Persons	Total			Boys	Girls	Total	
Elementary Schools . . .	1	356	—	357	969	1,237	19,030	17,153	36,183	4,845
Middle Schools . . .	3	—	—	3	32	80	1,373	—	1,373	142
Teachers' Training Institute attached to above . . .	1	—	—	1	1	2	34	—	34	34
Girls' High Schools . . .	—	10	—	10	43	34	—	1,541	1,541	348
Commercial Schools . . .	—	2	1	3	13	43	576	—	576	69
Elementary Commercial Schools . . . . .	—	5	—	5	15	43	472	—	472	309
Special Schools . . . .	—	—	1	1	1	17	18	—	18	18
Other Schools . . . .	—	—	5	5	19	34	212	313	525	164
Kindergärten . . . .	—	5	16	21	41	48	616	525	1,141	621
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>378</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>406</b>	<b>1,134</b>	<b>1,538</b>	<b>22,331</b>	<b>19,532</b>	<b>41,863</b>	<b>6,550</b>
<b>1916 . . . . .</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>345</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>367</b>	<b>1,033</b>	<b>1,430</b>	<b>20,724</b>	<b>18,115</b>	<b>38,839</b>	<b>6,665</b>
<b>1915 . . . . .</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>327</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>346</b>	<b>946</b>	<b>1,208</b>	<b>18,890</b>	<b>16,423</b>	<b>35,313</b>	<b>6,289</b>
<b>1914 . . . . .</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>301</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>320</b>	<b>873</b>	<b>1,173</b>	<b>16,955</b>	<b>14,653</b>	<b>31,608</b>	<b>5,276</b>
<b>1913 . . . . .</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>268</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>284</b>	<b>805</b>	<b>1,051</b>	<b>15,225</b>	<b>13,111</b>	<b>28,336</b>	<b>4,525</b>
<b>1912 . . . . .</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>212</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>224</b>	<b>679</b>	<b>870</b>	<b>13,113</b>	<b>11,380</b>	<b>24,493</b>	
<b>1911 . . . . .</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>161</b>	<b>196</b>	<b>570</b>	<b>732</b>	<b>11,375</b>	<b>9,912</b>	<b>21,287</b>	
<b>1910 . . . . .</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>120</b>	<b>149</b>	<b>446</b>	<b>592</b>	<b>9,252</b>	<b>8,012</b>	<b>17,264</b>	

## 94. Education for Koreans.

### (1) Elementary Education.

#### (A) Common Schools.

Public elementary schools numbered 435 with more than 73,000 pupils at the end of the fiscal year under review, being an increase over the preceding year by 9 in schools and of more than 7,400 in pupils, making two schools on an average to each prefectural municipality, district or island. There are also two Government elementary schools, one attached to Keijo Higher Common School and the other to Keijo Girls' Higher Common School.

Education in common schools is given in such a way as to conform to the Chosen Educational Ordinance, putting special emphasis on the cultivation of the national spirit, the teaching of the Japanese language, and the strengthening of the habit of industry. To effect the last, courses in elementary agriculture, commerce, and handicraft are given in these schools.

The total expenditure for all the public common schools for the fiscal year under review amounted to more than 1,360,000 *yen*, chiefly defrayed from the interest on the Imperial Donation Funds, the income from old school properties, the school tax, and the subsidy from the State, the last two for the year being respectively about 130,000 *yen* and 566,181 *yen*.

There are also 24 private common schools, the number of pupils being more than 2,000, and generally speaking these schools employ certificated Japanese teachers and show good results.

The following table shows the general conditions of common schools at the end of the fiscal year 1917, in comparison with preceding years:—

	Description	Number of Schools	Number of Classes	Number of Teachers			Number of Students			Number of Graduates
				Japanese	Korean	Total	Boys	Girls	Total	
1917	Government Common School	2	13	10	5	15	330	146	476	64
	Public Common Schools .	435	1,723	659	1,053	2,162	65,497	7,558	73,055	9,996
	Private Common Schools .	24	75	28	73	101	1,786	266	2,052	222
	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>461</b>	<b>1,811</b>	<b>697</b>	<b>1,131</b>	<b>2,278</b>	<b>67,613</b>	<b>7,970</b>	<b>75,583</b>	<b>10,282</b>
1916	. . . . .	447	1,631	640	1,431	2,068	61,162	6,467	67,629	9,515
1915	. . . . .	429	1,493	606	1,354	1,960	54,997	5,663	60,660	8,471
1914	. . . . .	404	1,405	546	1,274	1,820	48,489	4,530	53,019	7,911
1913	. . . . .	388	1,291	501	1,200	1,701	45,572	4,239	49,811	5,813
1912	. . . . .	367	1,185	435	1,143	1,578	39,630	3,800	43,430	4,551
1911	. . . . .	306	916	370	888	1,258	29,982	2,403	32,385	3,159
1910	. . . . .	173	588	165	584	749	18,847	1,274	20,121	1,870



**(B) Higher Common Schools.**

Public Higher Common Schools number 3 and are situated in Keijo, Heijo, and Taikyu. Keijo Higher Common School has, besides the regular course, a normal course for the training of Korean teachers, and a Teachers' Training Institute for Japanese teachers, and Heijo Higher Common School has also a normal course. Most of the graduates from the regular course, except those pursuing higher education or engaging in their own business, found employment in the Government offices, shops, banks, or firms, and those from the normal course have all secured appointments.

The Teachers' Training Institute attached to Keijo Higher Common School admits middle school graduates and those equal to them in scholarly attainments, and gives the training necessary for those engaging in the education of Koreans. In March, 1918, the fifth year of its existence, 22 pupils graduated from this institute and were engaged by public common schools in various parts of the Peninsula.

Applicants for admission to higher common schools are increasing year by year, and surpass by several times the number of places available, so there is a plan to establish a Government Higher Common School in Kankyō.

Private higher common schools are Yosei Higher Common School, Baizai Higher Common School, and Fusei Higher Common School in Keijo; Shōto Higher Common School in Kaijo; Tōrai Higher Common School in Tōrai, and Kankyo Higher Common School in Kankyo, all having a solid foundation and showing fair results, thus helping to fill the deficiency in schools for giving secondary education. Kibun Higher Common School will be opened in Keijo next year under recognition of the Government.

**(C) Girls' Higher Common Schools.**

Keijo and Heijo have each a Government girls' higher common school. Keijo Girls' Higher Common School has in addition to the regular course a crafts course for sewing and handicraft, a normal course for training Korean teachers of common schools, and a girls' common school attached to it. Heijo Girls' Higher Common School has only the crafts course besides its regular course. At present the normal course admits pupils studying at their own expense, as well as holders of scholarships from the Government, and in March, 1918, sent out 35 Koreans and 5 Japanese, all of whom secured appointments as public common school teachers.

Private girls' higher common schools in Keijo are Shukumei Girls' Higher Common School and Shimmei Girls' Higher Common



School, both being recognized as juridical persons. These two schools have each a crafts course and a girls' common school attached to them, and having a solid foundation can stand comparison with the public schools. Of their many graduates every year, a goodly number enter for the normal course at the Government girls' higher common schools.

In the following table further particulars are given about the public schools for secondary education for Koreans as they existed at the end of March, 1918:—

Description Name of School		Period of Study	Number of Classes	Teaching Force			Number of Students	Number of Graduates
				Japanese	Korean	Total		
Keijo Higher Common School	Main Course . . . . .	4	18				675	123
	Normal Course . . . . .	1	1	38	7	45	21	20
	Teachers' Training School	1	1				22	22
Heijo Higher Common School	Main Course . . . . .	4	8				343	71
	Normal Course . . . . .	1	1	17	6	23	30	30
Taikyu Higher Common School	Main Course . . . . .	4	4	12	2	14	177	—
Heijo Girls' Higher Common School	Main Course . . . . .	3	3				125	43
	Handicraft Course . . . . .	3	3	15	5	20	24	6
	Normal Course . . . . .	1	1				35	35
Heijo Girls' Higher Common School	Main Course . . . . .	3	3				111	28
	Handicraft Course . . . . .	3	3	11	2	13	30	8
Total . . . . .		5	46	93	22	115	1,593	386
1916 . . . . .		5	41	82	19	101	1,434	319
1915 . . . . .		4	37	73	18	91	1,260	352
1914 . . . . .		4	35	69	18	87	1,076	294
1913 . . . . .		3	33	64	21	85	1,094	367
1912 . . . . .		3	27	59	23	82	893	217
1911 . . . . .		3	26	50	21	71	854	300

## (D) Various Private Schools

Excepting common schools, higher common schools, girls' higher common schools, industrial schools, and special schools, most of the various private schools for Koreans engage in primary or secondary education, and, generally speaking, have kept step with the spirit of the times under the guidance of the Government. During the year two ordinary schools and three religious schools were recognized as legal establishments, and 65 ordinary schools and 59 religious schools were closed. At the end of the fiscal year 1917 there were 515 ordinary schools and 336 religious schools, the number of pupils being about 28,100 in the former and about 21,600 in the latter.

The Government is paying special attention to the readjustment and improvement of private schools, and requires the provincial governments to form a definite plan concerning them and then to execute it. It also grants certain subsidies to some special schools from the State Treasury or Local Expenses Funds, and, moreover, has revised the Regulations for Private Schools and introduced a system of Private School Teachers' Examinations; thus private schools, though they have decreased in number, have improved in quality, and in their teaching put emphasis on the Japanese language and industrial subjects.

In the fiscal year under review the provincial governments held in all thirteen examinations for private school teachers engaged in giving elementary education in accordance with the Regulations for Private School Teachers' Examination, and of the 293 candidates taking the examinations 148 passed.

## (E) Sohtang or Keulpang. (書堂)

Sohtang are still to be found all over the Peninsula and their pupils are numerous, there being more than 25,400 schools attended by over 259,000 pupils, showing an advantage over the number of government, public, and private schools and their pupils by 1,337 and 137,000, respectively, or in the proportion of 19 to 1 in schools and 1.89 to 1 in pupils.

In 1911 the Chosen Educational Ordinance was published, but it did not contain any regulations respecting Sohtang, it being thought better not to aim at their hasty reform or abolition, but in February, 1918, Regulations for Sohtang were promulgated so that they might be induced to march with the spirit of the times, and by these they were placed under the supervision of the local magistrates. The Government too gently urges them to improve their status

through the masters of common schools, and in some places short courses of study are given to the teachers of Sohtang every year. As a result many Sohtang have added the Japanese language and arithmetic to their curriculum, and use the text-books recommended by the Government as far as they can.

**(F) Examinations and Short Courses of Study.**

As above mentioned, teachers for primary or common schools are trained in the Teachers' Training Institute maintained by the Government, but now and then a sudden and unexpected call comes for teachers to fill vacant places, so in the preceding fiscal year Regulations for Primary or Common School Teachers' Examination were promulgated with the idea of increasing the supply of certificated teachers, and the first examination was held in October in the fiscal year under review, at which 7 Japanese and 30 Koreans obtained certificates out of 281 candidates.

As almost all the primary schools in Chosen are single-class schools, the Government, in order to make their teaching more effective, has attached a single-class primary school to Keijo Middle School, and established model single-class schools in the provinces. It also arranges short courses for training in single-class teaching every year in summer. In the fiscal year 1917, at the primary school attached to Keijo Middle School, and at Shin-ei Primary School in the South Keisho Province, such short courses were twice held for ten days for 50 primary school teachers.

The graduates from the Teachers' Training Institute attached to Keijo Higher Common School being excepted, newly-appointed Japanese teachers of public common schools were to receive a short course of study for a month every year to imbue them with the spirit of Korean Education and certain other educational matters. But from the fiscal year under review on, that one month is to be lengthened to three, and, besides the above-mentioned subjects, the Korean language is to be taught with special emphasis. This fiscal year, from May 1 to July 31, such courses were attended by 40 public common school teachers, and good results were obtained.

To improve the attainments of Korean teachers of public common schools, the principals of the schools to which they belong must give them short courses of study in summer every year. But the Government itself has also arranged such courses for 5 months for uncertificated Korean teachers since 1912. In the fiscal year under review, for the five months from May 1 to September 30, such a course was attended by 44 persons at Keijo Higher Common School

and by 16 at Heijo Higher Common School, and certificates were given to those who proved worthy in character and scholarship.

Graduates from the Primary School Teachers' Training Institute attached to Keijo Middle School and from the Teachers' Training Institute attached to Keijo Higher Common School also attended such courses of study in the preceding fiscal year and in the fiscal year under review.

The practical course in a school is encouraged by the Government whether it is for Japanese or for Koreans, and every year a training course for teachers of the practical course is held by the Government, which, in the fiscal year under review, called up to the Government Agricultural or Dendrological School for the month of July 54 teachers from industrial schools, and from the agricultural courses of primary schools, common schools, and Keijo Higher Common School, to go through a short course of training, dividing them into two classes according to their attainments.

## (2) Industrial Education.

Industrial education is as much encouraged as elementary education, and the curricula for it are so arranged as to give Korean boys such industrial education as will fit them for their respective local conditions.

At the end of the fiscal year 1917 there were 15 public agricultural schools, 2 public commercial schools, 1 public commercial and technical school, and 1 private commercial school. Of the elementary industrial schools, 57 were for agriculture, 7 for commerce, 7 for technical industry, and 2 for fishery, and besides these public schools there were two private technical schools. As there is no industrial school established for Japanese boys in Chosen, those wishing to get industrial education are admitted as special students to the public agricultural schools in Zenshu, Kosshu, and Kunsan, and as students at large to Taikyu Public Agricultural School.

The applicants for admission to these schools are yearly on the increase, numbering in April, 1917, 2,504 for 1,023 places. The total expenditure for all these industrial schools for the year amounted to 136,313 *yen*, and the State subsidy to them was over 84,000 *yen*.

The following table shows the general features of industrial schools for the past eight years:—

Fiscal Year	Description		Schools	Classes	Instructors			Students	Graduates
	Schools				Japanese	Korean	Total		
1917	Industrial Schools	Public . .	18	42	87	22	109	1,626	731
		Private . .	1	3	16	2	18	159	28
		Total .	19	45	103	24	127	1,765	759
	Elementary Industrial Schools	Public . .	73	86	153	98	251	1,782	1,457
		Private . .	2	4	3	1	4	49	40
		Total .	75	90	156	99	255	1,831	1,497
	Grand Total . . . . .		94	135	259	123	382	3,596	2,256
1916 . . . . .		93	129	229	124	353	3,133	1,708	
1915 . . . . .		86	118	218	116	334	2,962	1,545	
1914 . . . . .		77	107	181	115	296	2,488	1,229	
1913 . . . . .		78	109	185	113	298	2,471	1,202	
1912 . . . . .		53	81	138	82	220	2,031	828	
1911 . . . . .		36	59	116	54	170	1,574	668	
1910 . . . . .		25	33	91	51	142	1,011	22	

### (3) Special or Higher Education.

There are 3 special schools for the higher education of Koreans, namely, Keijo Law College, Keijo Medical College, and Keijo Technical College, all having been established in the preceding year. In the fiscal year under review a special course was added to the Government Agricultural and Dendrological School, the plan of raising the school to the status of a college not being realized owing to the non-passage of the Budget for this year.

Keijo Law College aims at instructing Korean young men in the knowledge of law and economics, and the period of study is three years. Those eligible for admission are Korean graduates of a higher common school or those recognized as equal or superior to them in scholarly attainments. In April, 1917, there were 359 applicants for 51 places, the expenditure for the year was 19,866 *yen*, and the 34 students graduating at the end of the fiscal year were employed by Government offices, firms, and banks.

Keijo Medical College aims at turning out competent physicians. The period of study is four years, and both Japanese and Koreans are eligible for admission provided they are graduates of a middle school or higher common school, or are recognized as equal or superior to such in scholarship. The applicants for admission in April, 1917, were 58 Japanese for 25 places and 241 Koreans for 52 places. The total expenditure for the year was 22,739 *yen*.

Keijo Technical College has as its object the imparting of special knowledge concerning technical industries in order to train up experts and managers for industrial undertakings, and has 6 departments, namely, Dyeing and Weaving, Applied Chemistry, Ceramics, Engineering, Architecture, and Mining; the period of study being 3 years and the conditions for admission the same as those for the Medical College. The College has an attached Industrial Training School having a two-year course, which gives five practical courses in Woodwork, Metal Work, Weaving, Chemical Manufacture, and Ceramics to Japanese and Korean graduates of the primary course of elementary schools or of common schools. Applicants for admission to this institution in April, 1917, numbered 56 Japanese for 24 places and 91 Koreans for 29 places, and those to the attached Training School 68 Japanese for 45 places and 88 Koreans for 48 places. The expenditure for the fiscal year 1917 amounted to 80,159 *yen*.

The Agricultural and Dendrological School, attached to the Model Agricultural and Industrial Farm of the Government-General, gives native young men rather more advanced instruction and training in agriculture and forestry, paying special attention to practical work, so as to create that supply of experts and managers so necessary for the improvement of agriculture and forestry in Chosen. To this institution was added a special three-year course for those Japanese and Koreans desiring to obtain higher education in agriculture and forestry, and this is meant as the first step toward establishing a college giving the above-mentioned courses.

Private colleges were recognized as legal establishments for the first time in the fiscal year under review. At present there are two such schools, Enki College and Severance Union Medical College in Keijo, both being maintained by their respective foundational juridical persons, the properties of which belong to religious associations in America, the former giving Korean young men courses in Literature, Theology, Agriculture, Commerce, Mathematics, Physics, and Applied Chemistry, in accordance with the Educational Regulations of Chosen and the Regulations for Organization of Special Schools, and the latter gives courses in Medical Science and Training.



The following table sets forth the general features of special schools as they existed at the end of March, 1918:—

Description Name of School	Period of Study	Number of Classes	Number of Teachers			Number of Students			Graduates
			Japanese	Korean	Total	Japanese	Korean	Total	
Keijo Law College . . . .	3	3	9	1	10	—	129	129	34
Keijo Medical College . . .	4	4	42	—	42	48	194	242	44
Keijo Technical College . .	3	27	58	4	62	125	118	243	65
Agricultural Dendrological School Special Course . }	3	3	16	1	17	7	65	72	25
Enki College (private) . . .	3	3	2	11	13	—	59	59	19
Severance Union Medical College (private) . . . }	4	4	4	29	24	—	53	53	10

#### (4) Korean Students in Japan.

At the end of the fiscal year 1917, Korean students in Japan numbered 659, of whom 36 were there studying at Government expense, and of these 530 were attending schools in Tokyo and 129 in other prefectures. Those selected and sent to the mother country by the Government in the fiscal year under review were 8 in number, 2 for commerce, 1 for technical industry, 3 for medicine, 1 for fishery, and 1 for fine arts.

The Government appointed overseers of these Korean students for their supervision and protection, and also built a boarding-house to furnish them with suitable accommodation.

As for the students returning from Japan after finishing their course of study, the authorities co-operate with the provincial governments in giving them suitable employment so that they may have a chance to use their acquired knowledge in a proper way, either in Government offices, in business on their own account, or in their family affairs.

#### (5) Text Books.

The Government-General compiles text-books for use in schools for Koreans according to the Regulations concerned, and since the annexation has published 69 sets, comprising 114 volumes, for common schools, higher common schools, and industrial schools. Though



the text books for common schools have all been compiled, those for other schools have not yet been completed, so the Government is making arrangements for their compilation and, at the same time, for revision of those already in use.

For the enlightenment of the Koreans, schools alone cannot be depended upon, so the Government has also arranged for various lectures to be given and, to afford Koreans more opportunity for acquiring culture and refinement, has undertaken the editing of popular reading books on matters concerning the Imperial House and the national polity, Japanese Geography, History, customs, and manners, the cultivation of the national spirit, and the conciliation of Japanese and Koreans, also on ancient Korean customs, manners, traditions, folklore, and fairy tales, these books being divided into sets suitable for the divers classes of their readers. As a beginning the first volume of picture stories for children was published in March, 1918, and distributed to various parts of the Peninsula.

The demand for text-books published by the Government is yearly on the increase, owing to the development of the educational system in Chosen and the growing demand for them by private schools. During the fiscal year under review as many as 869,000 copies of the various text-books were published by the Government, the particulars of their distribution being given in the following table :—

Year	Description Kind	Sold	Lent to Public Schools	Given to Private Schools and Others	Total
1917	Text-books for use in Common Schools . . . . . }	663,073	83,432	28,985	775,490
	Text-books for use in Elementary Schools . . . . . }	2,565	146	2,183	5,194
	Text-books for use in Higher Common Schools . . . . . }	62,256	1,600	4,783	68,639
	Text-books for use in Special Schools and Colleges . . . . . }	1,560	152	1,092	2,804
	Text-books for use in Industrial Schools . . . . . }	30,157	572	2,564	33,293
	Total . . . . .	799,111	85,902	39,607	885,420

Year	Description Kind	Sold	Lent to Public Schools	Given to Private Schools and Others	Total
1918	Text-books for use in Common Schools . . . . . }	543,953	96,363	74,630	<b>714,946</b>
	Text-books for use in Elementary Schools . . . . . }	—	—	320	<b>320</b>
	Text-books for use in Higher Common Schools . . . . . }	49,935	1,126	7,550	<b>58,611</b>
	Text-books for use in Special Schools and Colleges . . . . . }	—	—	—	—
	Text-books for use in Industrial Schools . . . . . }	35,905	1,056	6,616	<b>43,577</b>
	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>629,793</b>	<b>98,545</b>	<b>89,116</b>	<b>817,454</b>

In the fiscal year under review the Government approved two sets, comprising two volumes, of text-books on drawing for use in private schools and 74 applications for text-books, also for use in private schools.

### 95. Educational Expenditure.

With the expansion in the educational works undertaken by the Government, the amount for education allotted in the Budget has considerably increased each year. The estimates for the fiscal year 1918 amounted to more than 2,489,000 *yen*, showing an increase of 600,000 *yen* as against the year 1917, as shown in the following tables :—

Description		Fiscal Year 1917	Fiscal Year 1918	Increase or Decrease (—)
Ordinary Expenditure	Schools . . . . .	620,391	464,204	156,187
	Text-Book . . . . .	118,540	118,540	0
	Students sent to Japan . . . . .	22,588	22,588	0
	Lectures . . . . .	8,532	6,999	1,533
	Building Repairs . . . . .	15,940	6,940	9,000
	Total . . . . .	785,991	619,271	166,720

(Continued)

Description		Fiscal Year 1917	Fiscal Year 1918	Increase or Decrease (—)
Extraordinary Expenditure	Subsidies for Elementary Education . . .	1,046,477	924,012	122,465
	Subsidies for Higher Education . . . .	10,000	7,000	3,00
	Subsidies for Industrial Education . . .	119,340	100,940	18,400
	Subsidies to increase Solatium given to } retiring Teachers . . . . . }	9,900	9,900	0
	Subsidies for special grants to teachers } under Hannin Rank . . . . . }	210,000	0	210,000
	New School Buildings . . . . .	307,945	137,865	170,080
	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,703,662</b>	<b>1,179,717</b>	<b>523,945</b>
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>		<b>2,489,653</b>	<b>1,788,888</b>	<b>690,665</b>

The educational expenditure defrayed from the Local Expenses Funds is chiefly in maintaining provincial industrial schools and elementary industrial schools, and for subsidizing public common schools. The total estimates for the fiscal year 1918 are 1,493,465 *yen*, of which 270,482 *yen* is to be defrayed from the interest on the Imperial Donation Funds, showing an increase of 268,062 *yen* over the Budget of the fiscal year 1917. Under present conditions the greater part of the educational expenditure met by the Local Expenses Funds is done so out of the subsidy from the State Treasury which for the fiscal year 1918 is put at 897,508 *yen*, showing an increase of 284,116 *yen* as against the year 1917.

The educational expenditure met by School Associations is for maintaining elementary schools, girls' high schools, and commercial schools. The total amount for the fiscal year 1918 is 1,297,247 *yen*, showing an increase of 188,943 *yen* over the estimates for the year under review, of which 430,582 *yen* is the subsidy to be granted by the Government, an increase of 88,502 *yen* as against the year 1917.

## XIV. JUSTICE.

### 96. Law Courts.

During the present fiscal year, owing to the expansion of localities coming under the regulations for registration of real estate, 57 detached offices were added to Local Courts. Thus at the year end the Law Courts totalled 203, including 1 Supreme Court, 3 Appeal Courts, 8 Local Courts, 55 branches, and 136 detached offices. Also, in view of the increase in detached offices, the quorum of the judicial force was revised by the Imperial Ordinance issued in August, 1917. With 77 new clerks and 11 interpreters, there was a total staff of 574, included in this being 197 judges, 64 procurators, 4 chief clerks, and 4 interpreter-secretaries.

Along with the development of the idea of rights among the Koreans, the increase in resident Japanese, the improvement of the police system, the enforcement of real estate registration, etc., civil cases have multiplied year after year, and during the year the number of cases received at Law Courts and Procurators' Offices reached over 908,000, an increase of 357,000 cases as against the preceding year. For this reason the burden of the officials concerned has naturally become much heavier, yet their ever prompt and fair dispensation of justice never failed to uphold the dignity of the courts, and, as a result, the people at large came to put more and more confidence in the just operation of the Japanese Law.

Description Year		Civil Cases				Criminal Cases				Preliminary Examination of Criminal Cases	Cases submitted for Examination by Procurator	Total
		First Instance	Second Instance	Third Instance	Total	First Instance	Second Instance	Third Instance	Total			
1917	Received	34,924	2,544	411	37,879	27,090	2,209	176	29,475	755	58,084	128,193
	Decided	32,594	2,048	359	35,001	26,756	2,123	163	29,042	656	57,267	121,966
1916	Received	34,909	2,557	368	37,834	22,243	1,849	190	24,282	701	47,306	110,123
	Decided	32,587	2,100	297	34,984	21,994	1,771	184	23,949	601	46,597	106,131
1915	Received	36,760	2,553	384	39,697	18,680	1,576	164	20,420	699	39,570	100,386
	Decided	34,254	2,089	345	36,688	18,362	1,519	141	20,022	590	38,871	96,171
1914	Received	36,462	3,252	593	40,307	16,602	1,369	159	18,130	669	35,487	94,593
	Decided	34,074	2,818	520	37,412	16,327	1,288	143	17,758	550	34,773	90,483
1913	Received	38,274	3,319	377	41,970	15,774	1,374	146	17,294	587	31,700	91,551
	Decided	35,248	2,758	340	38,346	15,526	1,327	130	16,983	503	31,047	86,879
1912	Received	37,901	2,587	234	40,722	12,431	1,091	173	13,695	464	25,387	80,268
	Decided	34,954	2,120	217	37,291	12,128	1,036	164	13,328	405	24,969	75,993

During the year 3 Japanese and 3 Koreans registered as barristers in Chosen, one Japanese transferred his registration, and 2 Japanese and 3 Koreans cancelled theirs, thus leaving the number of barristers the same as for the preceding year, or a total of 167, of whom 73 were Japanese and 94 Koreans. Of the Japanese attorneys permitted to practise in law at the time of annexation, one ceased business through being disqualified during the year, leaving only 16.

At the close of the year there were 14 bankruptcy administrators, of whom 1 was a Korean, while 6 term-expired Japanese were reappointed along with 3 new appointees.

#### 97. Revised Provisions of Criminal Law.

With the establishment of the new criminal law for Korea in 1911, the ancient native law was wholly abolished, and, in principle, the general criminal law and other related Japanese regulations were to be applied to all cases in Chosen, but most cases of burglary and murder among the Korean people being of a very cruel nature, it was considered only fitting that they should continue to meet the same severe penalty as before. In consequence, some of the ancient native methods were still retained in force as exceptions to the general procedure. In recent years, however, there has been a considerable decrease in such flagrant crimes, and it was recognized that if the Japanese criminal law was called into full play it would not in the least interfere with the maintenance of public peace. Therefore, in December of this year, a revision of the Korean criminal law was at last proclaimed, with the object of mitigating the severity of punishment, as well as of doing away with the unlawful discrimination between the two peoples. At the same time, taught by long experience, the rules of criminal procedure were greatly modified, enabling the judicial police to proceed without the necessity of calling witnesses, as before required, in dealing with offenders whether caught *flagrante delicto* or not, and also in the case of incidental appeals made by a procurator, it was no longer necessary to present the written explanation to the original law court. By this many inconveniences were practically removed, and there followed much business-like promptitude in the execution of official duties.

## 98. Registration and Certification of Real Estate.

Since May, 1914, the registration law has been steadily applied to additional places as the land surveying progressed. In the preceding year it was enforced in 12 cities, 110 districts, and 2 islands, but during the year its application was extended to 77 counties in the 8 provinces where cadastre books were provided. It is hoped that in the first term of next year the remaining 31 counties will be all covered. In these places the certification of real estate by local magistrates has been abolished, and Local Courts, with their branches and detached offices, are now effecting the registration of immovable properties. The total number of registration cases dealt with during the year under review reached 455,039, and the total receipts from registration taxes and fees amounted to 1,380,259 *yen*. The certification of real estate by district magistrates being, as hitherto, effected in those places where the registration law is not yet applied, the total number of cases dealt with during the year was 237,949, and the taxes and fees collected thereby amounted to 404,117 *yen*, showing a decrease by 210,766 cases and 222,099 *yen* as compared with the preceding year.

## 99. Census Registration.

The Census Registration was transferred in 1914 to the Judiciary Department, and, under its control, village offices and prefectural magistracies are taking charge of the census books. In order to make the whole work satisfactory, inspectors are sent out now and then to look into the actual conditions in all places. Some special way is provided by them *ex officio* for dealing with those people found unreported. The names of families and relatives are entered on record unmistakably. The mode of making entry in the domiciliary register, and also for new census registration when change in the head of the family takes place, has now been established.

The officials in charge are getting used to the work as the years pass, and there has been less trouble reported in connection with their management. Especially of late are the Korean people, recognizing the importance of census registration, voluntarily coming to report themselves. Thus in this direction good results are already in sight.

The number of householders and the population in each province of the peninsula are given in the following table.



Description Province	Number of Householders				Population			
	* Jap- anese	Korean	Foreign	Total	Japanese *	Korean	Foreign	Total
Keiki . . . .	24,752	324,244	1,128	<b>350,124</b>	91,727	1,675,275	4,377	<b>1,771,379</b>
North Chūsei .	2,212	143,920	132	<b>146,264</b>	7,267	738,676	425	<b>746,368</b>
South Chūsei .	4,835	208,936	515	<b>214,286</b>	17,936	1,096,904	1,740	<b>1,116,580</b>
North Zenra .	5,942	217,512	277	<b>223,731</b>	21,123	1,096,574	846	<b>1,118,543</b>
South Zenra .	7,026	353,712	173	<b>360,911</b>	25,417	1,851,433	534	<b>1,877,384</b>
North Keishō .	8,060	377,340	155	<b>385,555</b>	28,068	2,016,183	458	<b>2,044,709</b>
South Keishō .	16,011	323,225	141	<b>339,377</b>	62,254	1,700,700	505	<b>1,763,459</b>
Kwōkai . . .	3,513	253,018	391	<b>256,922</b>	10,613	1,278,846	1,430	<b>1,290,889</b>
South Heian .	6,480	203,969	380	<b>210,829</b>	22,722	1,109,302	1,447	<b>1,133,471</b>
North Heian .	3,432	209,476	1,081	<b>213,989</b>	10,436	1,212,767	4,875	<b>1,228,078</b>
Kōgen . . . .	2,291	209,172	163	<b>211,626</b>	6,391	1,124,391	331	<b>1,131,113</b>
South Kankyō .	4,948	201,678	433	<b>207,059</b>	16,317	1,201,852	1,326	<b>1,219,495</b>
North Kankyō .	3,855	81,017	222	<b>85,094</b>	12,185	514,528	816	<b>527,529</b>
<b>Total . .</b>	<b>93,357</b>	<b>3,107,219</b>	<b>5,181</b>	<b>3,205,767</b>	<b>332,456</b>	<b>16,617,431</b>	<b>18,110</b>	<b>16,968,997</b>
<b>1916 . . .</b>	<b>90,350</b>	<b>3,072,092</b>	<b>4,920</b>	<b>3,167,362</b>	<b>320,938</b>	<b>16,309,179</b>	<b>18,012</b>	<b>16,648,129</b>
<b>1915 . . .</b>	<b>86,209</b>	<b>3,027,463</b>	<b>4,290</b>	<b>3,117,962</b>	<b>303,659</b>	<b>15,957,630</b>	<b>17,100</b>	<b>16,278,389</b>
<b>1914 . . .</b>	<b>83,406</b>	<b>3,033,826</b>	<b>4,549</b>	<b>3,121,781</b>	<b>291,217</b>	<b>15,620,720</b>	<b>18,025</b>	<b>15,929,962</b>
<b>1913 . . .</b>	<b>77,129</b>	<b>2,964,113</b>	<b>4,344</b>	<b>3,045,586</b>	<b>271,591</b>	<b>15,169,923</b>	<b>17,349</b>	<b>15,458,863</b>
<b>1912 . . .</b>	<b>70,688</b>	<b>2,885,404</b>	<b>3,876</b>	<b>2,959,968</b>	<b>243,729</b>	<b>14,566,783</b>	<b>16,589</b>	<b>14,827,101</b>
<b>1911 . . .</b>	<b>62,633</b>	<b>2,813,925</b>	<b>3,312</b>	<b>2,879,870</b>	<b>210,689</b>	<b>13,832,376</b>	<b>12,804</b>	<b>14,055,869</b>
<b>1910 . . .</b>	<b>50,992</b>	<b>2,749,956</b>	<b>3,155</b>	<b>2,804,103</b>	<b>171,543</b>	<b>13,128,780</b>	<b>12,694</b>	<b>13,313,017</b>

\* Excluding officers and men of the Japanese Army stationed in Chosen.

As seen in the above, the population is yearly on the increase, notably in the case of the Koreans. No doubt this is a sign of the general betterment of their lot, thanks to the legally-ensured protection of their lives and property. Of course, accurate investigations in this line by the Japanese authorities have disclosed a greater population than previously given.

### 100. Police Summary Judgment.

The total number of criminal cases decided during the year 1917 by police summary judgment reached 65,784, involving 93,575 offenders, being an increase of 9,771 cases and 11,454 offenders over those



of the preceding year. Of the persons implicated in these cases 92,808 were found guilty, 23 proved their innocence, and the remaining 744 were pardoned. Most of the cases were connected with gambling, violence, breaking the rules of public roads, grave-yards, cremation, etc. Generally, petty-offenders are released after being warned, while those committing grave crimes or deaf to admonition are subjected to punishment. But, as the police court avoids judgment by default, and is very careful in the examination of facts, those applying for trial by ordinary law courts are rather few.

During the year only 55 such appeals were made, of which 16 were acquitted after trial and 3 still awaited judgment.

### 101. Good Offices in Civil Disputes.

The total number of civil disputes which received good offices from judicial officials during the year reached 7,332, a decrease of 2,097 as compared with the preceding year. Such decrease is largely due to the impossibility of an amicable settlement in default of appearance with impunity on the part of the other party summoned, and also to the folly of going to law unless the claim is really substantiated. Of these cases, 3,084 were peacefully settled, 1,779 met with failure, 2,326 were withdrawn, 24 were indeterminate or rejected, and 109 were still pending. It may be noted that the many withdrawals are to be attributed to mutual compromise after the case is brought on.

### 102. Public Notaries.

During the year 1917 the notarial cases in the Law Courts numbered 288, while those in the office of the notary public were 3,542, totalling 5,437. Fees collected thereby amounted to 4,733 *yen*. This shows an advance of 2,001 cases with 403 *yen* over the preceding year. There is only one professional notary in Seoul, thus accounting for such a large number of cases being received at his office. The reason is to be sought in the existing economic conditions, the general ignorance of local people about the notary act, and also the idea that it is more convenient to depend on the notary public.

### 103. Distraints.

The duty of an executor in distraining property used to be discharged by public officials, or, if the cases were serious, by the clerk of a Law Court. But in recent times, as complicated cases of distraint are ever increasing, acting bailiffs have been specially appointed from among residents other than officials. By the end of the fiscal year 1917, 26 such men were located in 25 different places. These bailiffs, being under the careful guidance and strict control of the Government are giving very good results.

The total number of distraints on property and warrants issued during the year 1917 reached 135,003, being an increase of 2,132 on that of the preceding year. Of these, 30,155 cases were treated by clerks of Law Courts and by police officials, and 104,848 cases by professional acting bailiffs.

### 104. Prisons.

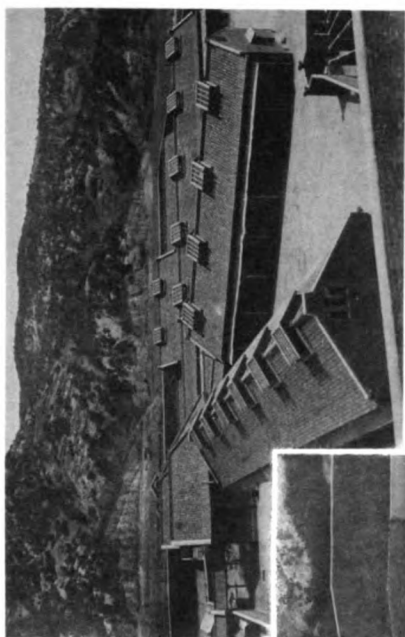
At present there are 9 prisons, 13 branch prisons, 1 detention house, and 3 detached stations, the same in number as before. It is still a matter for regret that the grouping of prisoners is rather difficult. So far, accommodation can not yet be extended sufficiently to cope with the annual increase in prisoners.

The rebuilding of the house of detention at Seidaimon Prison, and of Kanko and Kaishu Prisons is steadily under way, though a portion of the work is suspended till next year because material has risen so high in price.

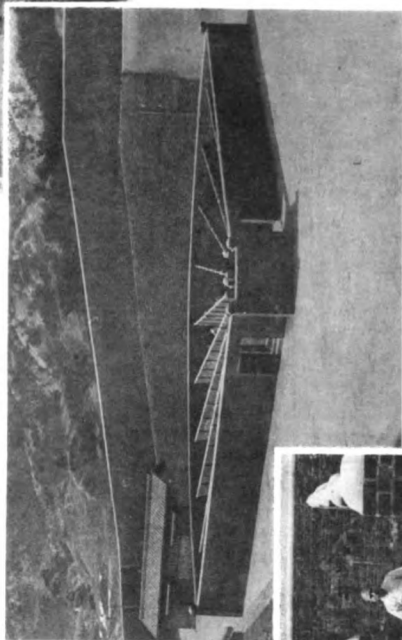
The prison officials, at the end of 1917, comprised 9 governors, 96 chief warders, experts, and interpreters, 17 physicians, 10 pharmacutists, 12 chaplains, 6 teachers, 1,122 jailers, and 41 jaileresses. The total number of prisoners at the end of March, 1917, was 12,496, showing an increase of 6,083 as against the preceding year, the proportion of the number of prisoners to the area of accommodation being 5.6 per *tsubo*.

The inadequacy of the watch over the prisoners was keenly felt by this time on account of the difficulty of accommodation as well as to the increase in outdoor working convicts. During the year, however, nothing much amiss occurred, there being only 5 attempts at escape and 11 pessimistic suicides. For the general reform of prisoners, care is taken to give admonition, schooling, and recreation,

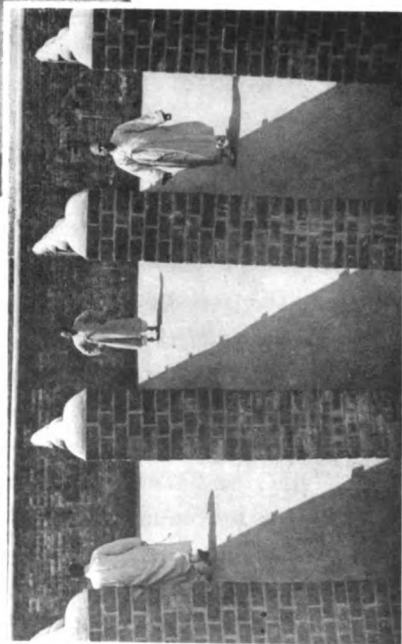
# Seidaimon Prison.



Part of the Prison Buildings.



Exercise Ground for Solitary-confinement Convicts.



Solitary-confinement Convicts taking exercise.



and to secure sanitary improvement. Especially are they encouraged to take interest in the labour assigned to them. Although in the preceding year, excessive confinement and poorer food, a result of the high prices prevailing, caused the death-rate to rise somewhat higher among the prisoners, the year under review saw a happy decrease in the number of the sick by about 14 per cent. During the year, those who were provisionally released before the expiration of their terms by virtue of good conduct, numbered 402 altogether, an increase of 196 as against the preceding year, or about 3.6 per cent. of the whole number. Only four of them had this privilege revoked after their release.

With the yearly increase in demand for supply throughout the country, prison labour has naturally been developing. Now outdoor working convicts number 1,000 odd each day. Even the remote prisons have got some profitable job for the convicts to work at. The brick-making business conducted by Keijo Prison has somewhat recovered its normal condition since the latter half of last year, and the sales for this year exceeded last year's by 350 per cent., realizing 99,500 *yen*.

### 105. Result of Pardon by Imperial Grace.

Since the annexation pardons have been granted by Imperial grace to convicts four times, and the total number of those who benefited by this special favour reaches 25,458. They are, after being released, put under the surveillance of the police, who co-operate with the Associations for Protecting Ex-Prisoners and with other charity organizations in the way of helping them. Most of the released prisoners having taken up a respectable employment, those repeating their offences were comparatively few, numbering only 2,733 at the end of the year under review. Of these, 101 were of the 1,711 Korean prisoners receiving the Imperial grace at the time of annexation, 384 of the 4,767 criminals (including Koreans, Japanese, and foreigners) receiving pardon on the demise of Emperor Meiji in September, 1912, 1,208 of the 8,772 prisoners having their sentences commuted in the year 1914 when the Empress Dowager Shoken died, and 1,040 of the 10,092 receiving grace on the occasion of the Coronation. Thus the number of those fortunate creatures to date is 25,458.

**106. Protection for Released Prisoners.**

The protection of discharged convicts has seen but a short time elapse since its inception in Chosen, and consequently its foundation is not yet firm enough. But the Associations for the Protection of Ex-Prisoners are steadily growing with the assistance of many interested persons. The Government not only encourages prisons to co-operate closely with them, but grants the Associations a subsidy amounting to 5,000 *yen*, which is distributed among them according to the amount of their funds, efficiency, etc. At the end of the year 1917 the number of these Associations was 21, each being located at a place where a prison or a branch is situated. During the year those who received protection from them numbered 288, of whom 205 were provided for within the fiscal year.

The financial outlook in carrying on this work is pretty bright, the total receipts being 49,508 *yen*, including the surplus from last year, the Government subsidy, and contributions, against disbursements of 35,742 *yen*.

## XV. PEACE AND ORDER.

---

### 107. Defence.

With the advance made in the erection of new barracks, change was made in the distribution of the garrison in Chosen. As a matter of fact, by the end of the preceding year, the various corps posted at Genzan and elsewhere and the battalion headquarters at Keizanchin had been concentrated at Kanko, and all were movable within the sphere of the 19th Division of the Japanese Army. At the same time, several scattered corps of the 40th Infantry Brigade were all concentrated in their original stations. As regards the projected establishment of army divisions in Chosen, the matter stood much as it did in the preceding year.

Concerning the naval defence of Chosen, the sub-naval station at Chinkai Bay continued to carry on the duty of guarding the coasts of the Peninsula by means of a flotilla of torpedo-destroyers, etc. The first programme of the construction of the naval port on the basis of eleven consecutive years, starting with 1911, is progressing and will be completed in the fiscal year 1920. Already 4,188,949 *yen* has been defrayed for the work. Still, for the completion of it, a further expenditure of 1,059,530 *yen* is estimated.

### 108. Police System.

The Police System of Chosen consists of the police proper and the gendarmery force discharging police functions. In many instances, however, the jurisdictions of Police Stations and Gendarme Detachments not only overlapped each other, but failed to coincide with the administrative divisions of the Peninsula. To remove these handicaps they have been readjusted several times according to local requirements. During the fiscal year 1917, 4 county Police Stations were established in South Zenra, and North and South Keisho Provinces. In Kokai Province, Zuiko and Mukinpo Police Stations were both transferred, the former to Shariin, and the latter to Setsuzanmen, in the same province. Further, in police jurisdictions in other parts of the country there has been alteration made when



possible. In Kokai and South Kankyo Provinces, 4 Police Stations were closed and their districts amalgamated with those of the gendarme detachments. In addition, 20 police boxes and 26 gendarme detachments were newly established.

The number of police distributed throughout the Peninsula and of those engaged in police administration at the end of December, 1917, are given in the following table:—

#### Ordinary Police

Number of Offices						Number of Force						
Police Affairs Department	Provincial Police Departments	Police Stations	Police Boxes in Country	Police Boxes in Towns	Total	Director-General of Police Affairs Department	Provincial Police Directors	Police Secretaries	Police Inspectors	Police Captains	Policemen	Assistant Policemen
1	13	99	529	104	746	1	13	3	35	310	2,254	2,819
						Total						
						5,435						

#### Gendarmes Discharging Ordinary Police Functions.

Number of Offices						Number of Force				
Headquarters of Garrison Gendarmery	Gendarmery quarters in Provinces	Gendarme Detachments	Divisional Gendarmes	Detachments of Gendarmes	Temporary Detachments of Gendarmes	Total	Officers	Sergeants	First class Privates	Assistants
1	13	78	98	288	592	1,070	111	770	2,514	4,737
						Total				
						8,132				

As for the discipline and training of policemen, revised police educational regulations and the police drill book were put into use for the purpose. From August this year, with the object of promoting physical culture among the men, gymnastics on the army style have been made part of their training.

The gendarmery force discharging ordinary police duties conducts, besides the military police and hygienic administrations, police summary courts, good offices in civil disputes, and the duties of procurators and bailiffs. In some places they even discharge the duties of the Frontier Customs, supervise the forests, and protect the mail. Of the gendarmery force, all the assistants are Koreans, and these are gradually improving in discipline and also in their acquaintance with the new national language, so much so that they have proved themselves almost indispensable in the police administration in Chosen.

### 109. General Conditions of Peace and Order.

The last insurgent ringleaders, once so rampant throughout the land, having all surrendered, there has reigned tranquillity since 1916. Though political offenders are gradually decreasing in number, there are still some extreme conservatives who refuse to pay taxes on the plea of being non-subjects of the Japanese Empire, who dare to swindle people of money and goods under the pretence of restoring their national rights, and who sometimes rush into a foolhardy movement against the current of the situation; some men there are too of modern education who, in co-operation with those abroad, mislead innocent people with seditious talk, even using in private schools certain books of a dangerous character.

All these are kept constantly under the vigilant eyes of the police, and any of them found acting against the law are severely dealt with. Political meetings of whatever kind likely to have a bad influence upon the Korean people or to be injurious to the public peace are absolutely prohibited. Popular gatherings and secret associations are also strictly controlled in order to prevent public disorder.

As for the frontier police organs, the police forces were so arranged as to concentrate them at certain important points. In order to provide against any possible raids by Manchurian bandits, especially during the season of frost, a night watch is kept at the frontier by the villagers under police direction.

The patrol boats hitherto in use by the police being too old for effective service, it was proposed to build new ships on a large scale, but, on account of the sudden rise in prices, the original plan had to be modified, and during the year only 3 motor boats of 15 tons and 25 horse power each were constructed.

### 110. Criminal Offences.

The total number of criminal offences during the year under review was 83,561 and that of arrests 67,909, involving 78,105 persons. Compared with the previous year, there was an increase of 16,450 cases, of 12,517 arrests, and of 16,661 persons. The immediate cause of these increases was the difficulty of living due to the high cost of commodities. Another no small reason is that even petty offences hitherto deemed hardly worth the reporting are now being strictly dealt with. Although criminal offences are thus

on the increase, political or insurgent offenders are almost non-existent, and even horrible cases of murder and burglary are markedly decreasing, whilst intellectual crimes such as larceny, fraud, blackmail, forgery, perjury, etc., have yearly increased. Among the serious offences reported during the year are 10 cases of social disturbance involving 355 arrests. They were sent up for public trial, but it was shown that none of them had any political significance.

### III. Control of Printed Matter.

At the end of the fiscal year 1917 there were 20 newspapers issued in Chosen, of which 18 were in Japanese, 1 in Korean, and 1 in English. Of other periodicals, 2 daily dispatches and 1 magazine were in Japanese and 2 magazines in Korean. The number of all printed matter was much the same as in the previous year. The contents of these publications, though on the whole both sane and moderate, not infrequently included descriptions conducive to public disorder and also to public demoralization in the Peninsula.

Besides, a goodly number of newspapers and magazines published in Japan come regularly to Chosen. Their influence increases day by day as the Japanese language is more and more made use of by the Korean people, and such are subjected to careful censorship according to the regulations. Those newspapers published by Koreans resident in San Francisco, Honolulu, Vladivostok, and China, and sent to the Peninsula, still continue to print unfounded sensational anti-Japanese articles and are therefore strictly censored by the authorities. The total number of reports made by publishers of their issue of books, periodicals, and other publications reached 2,036, of which 1,149 were made by Japanese, 572 by Koreans, and 315 by foreigners, and that of applications for permit before issuing reached 611, of which 69 were either dismissed or withdrawn.

Speaking about the publications existent in Chosen, those by Japanese are mostly of an industrial interest, while those by Koreans generally deal with literature and romance, and those by foreigners with purely religious topics. During the year 1917 the number of all confiscated publications reached 238, of which 152 were issued abroad by Koreans, 2 in Chosen, and the remainder in Japan and elsewhere.

### 112. Control of Bicycles.

The use of bicycles has been growing of late years, so, in view of the many accidents ensuing, new regulations for bicyclists were drawn up by the Police in October, 1917, and enforced from January, 1918, throughout the country. The regulations include important items about the use of bicycles as well as warnings against causing danger to passers-by.

At the same time it was prescribed that the trees bordering the public roads should be preserved from all damage.

### 113. Control of Cemeteries.

Among the Koreans there has been a time-honoured superstition regarding the burial-ground. In fact, the credulous folks seduced by the augur's counsel would even take to a barbarous manner of interment. As a result, many evils followed, such as desolation of the land, injury to the public health, ruinous contention over burial-grounds, etc. Already the new regulations controlling cemeteries and cremation have been made effective, and all the people now show a tendency to make use of the public cemeteries provided.

The making of new private burial-places was forbidden except to a high-class family or under special circumstances, nevertheless, in January of 1918 some of the cemetery regulations were revised so that more freedom might be granted to the people in general, and the ancient practice of the fine custom of ancestor-worship encouraged.

### 114. Control of Labourers.

Individual Koreans early began going abroad for work, but the first time they went out in a party was in August, 1911, when they were invited for employment by the Kyushu Hydro-electric Company. Since then the collection of Korean labourers for abroad has been in vogue in South Korea. Among those applying for such work were no small a number of females for spinning mills.

Most of these labourers being ignorant of conditions outside their own land, it was particularly necessary to protect them and to prevent any possible trouble arising between them and their employers. With this in view, agents were required to obtain permission from the Police before collecting Korean labourers. Since the

outbreak of the European War, Japan has made tremendous development in her various business enterprises, and as a consequence the scarcity of labour is being keenly felt everywhere. At such a time as this the growing influx of Korean labourers into Japan proper is only natural. However, in order to adjust and unify the control of these migrants, new regulations concerning Korean labourers were at last promulgated in January, 1917. Of the labourers, those most in demand are miners and spinning hands. They are chiefly being recruited in the provinces south of Seoul. They are destined mainly for workshops in Fukuoka, Hiroshima, Osaka, Tokyo, Akita, Hokkaido, etc.

## XVI. SANITATION.

### 115. Epidemic Diseases.

Proportionately to the improvement in sanitary institutions, various forms of epidemics in Chosen are decreasing in severity. Even small-pox, from which formerly so many suffered every year that it seemed all but endemic in the Peninsula, is considerably diminishing in virulence of late as the result of the general enforcement of vaccination, and since the year 1915, fewer than 50 cases of the disease have been yearly reported. Although during the year the disease was rife in Japan and China, and even threatened Chosen with invasion, the authorities were able to effect timely and efficient guard against it. Cases of dysentery, typhoid fever, para-typhus, diphtheria, etc., are still comparatively numerous in the land, but it is evident that they are tending toward gradual decrease. In the year 1916 malignant cholera entered from Japan and there were upward of 2,000 cases reported, of which a large number proved fatal. Fortunately the disease then entirely disappeared. In this fiscal year, however, the disease again broke out in some parts of Japan proper and, as it showed signs of spreading abroad, immediate action was taken according to experience gained, and the prevention of its invasion was effectively secured. The following table shows the general conditions of epidemic diseases in the year 1917 compared with the 5 preceding years.

Description	Cholera		Typhoid Fever		Dysentery		Diphtheria		Eruptive Typhus	
	Patients	Deaths	Patients	Deaths	Patients	Deaths	Patients	Deaths	Patients	Deaths
1917 { Japanese . Korean . Foreign . Total .	—	—	839	190	1,296	257	222	48	17	—
	—	1	1,560	309	784	313	140	65	81	3
	—	—	4	2	17	4	4	—	—	—
	—	1	2,403	501	2,097	574	366	113	98	3
1916 . . .	2,066	1,253	2,365	437	1,189	306	310	98	35	5
1915 . . .	1	1	2,596	415	1,344	316	336	112	24	4
1914 . . .	—	—	2,402	425	1,396	343	169	63	12	4
1913 . . .	1	1	1,956	373	1,388	309	180	44	8	2
1912 . . .	122	78	1,593	252	1,945	400	153	49	15	5

(Continued)

Description	Small-Pox		Scarlet Fever		Para-Typhus		Total		
	Patients	Deaths	Patients	Deaths	Patients	Deaths	Patients	Deaths	
1917 {	Japanese . .	23	1	162	11	168	23	2,727	530
	Korean . .	25	5	68	20	204	14	2,862	730
	Foreign . .	1	—	2	—	—	—	28	6
	Total .	49	6	232	31	372	37	5,617	1,266
1916 . . .	43	6	223	48	370	45	6,606	2,193	
1915 . . .	48	8	614	156	380	29	5,343	1,041	
1914 . . .	140	12	336	121	476	64	4,931	1,032	
1913 . . .	226	35	70	13	234	28	4,068	805	
1912 . . .	1,142	164	39	7	111	9	5,120	864	

### 116. Medical Agencies.

Medical agencies have been gradually increasing in the Peninsula, but their distribution is not universal as yet outside of the cities. All hospitals at the end of 1917, excluding the Government Hospital and Provincial Charity Hospitals, numbered 306, of which 5 were maintained by public corporations, while the remaining 301 were private undertakings. Licensed physicians in private practice in 1917 numbered 815, those engaged by the Government 202, while conditional Japanese practitioners specially permitted within certain localities numbered 76, and Korean physicians of the Chinese school exceeded 5,600. In addition, there were 46 licensed dentists, 539 midwives, and 465 sick-nurses. The medical examination system pursued was found defective in meeting the actual sanitary condition of Korea, so the regulations for the examination of physicians were partially revised in October, 1917.

#### Chosen Government Hospital.

The present site of the Government Hospital in Keijo covers 3,573 *tsubo* in extent. The floor area of all the buildings combined is nearly 4,000 *tsubo* and it is capable of accommodating 400 in-patients. Although the equipment of the Hospital is fairly complete, the advance in the medical art still calls for additional arrangements to be made for the application of modern scientific treatment. The



following table gives further details in comparison with previous years.

Description		Medical Staff				Number of Patients					
		Regular Physicians	Pharmacutists	Other Medical Officials	Nurses	Ordinary		Dispensary		Total	
						Actual* Number	Number of Visits	Actual* Number	Number of Visits	Actual* Number	Number of Visits
1917	Japanese . . .	28	6	7	93	137,556	194,737	8,630	13,094	146,186	207,831
	Korean . . .	—	7	—	18	39,906	51,359	62,186	93,35	102,082	144,712
	Foreign . . .	—	—	—	—	724	1,134	1	1	725	1,135
	Total . . .	28	13	7	111	178,186	247,230	70,817	106,448	249,003	353,678
1916 . . .		30	9	7	122	170,034	243,343	70,461	112,868	240,495	356,211
1915 . . .		29	8	7	116	42,373	276,876	20,375	161,919	62,748	438,825
1914 . . .		29	8	8	109	37,791	221,022	22,071	141,651	59,862	362,673
1913 . .		28	11	5	141	37,498	210,279	20,654	150,141	53,031	330,420
1912 . . .		23	18	7	130	30,177	204,639	18,312	140,872	48,489	345,511
1911 . . .		20	17	—	88	22,118	138,192	15,161	122,531	37,279	290,723

Treatment of the insane is conducted by the Hospital as part of its charity work. During the year the number of insane treated was 164, while the number of visits reached 8,940. Of the cases reported, 44 per cent. were precocious dementia, 16 per cent. paralytic dementia, 14 per cent. maniacal depression, while epileptic dementia showed but a small percentage.

According to the investigation made in the Hospital Laboratory, relapsing fever in Chosen is common throughout the country and shows similar symptoms in most cases, but it also seems to take a different course with animals, in point of virulence, immunity, and infection. Also, the dysentery bacteria examined in Keijo during the year were discovered to differ in the way of culture from any of those reported in other localities. Distoma is known as the chief endemic disease in the country, yet the nature of the disease is still the subject of special study, and information concerning it is steadily being collected.

### 117. Provincial Charity Hospitals.

The reconstruction of Provincial Charity Hospitals, to be completed in 5 consecutive years beginning with 1916, has been steadily

\* Up to 1915, hospital statistics were recorded monthly, and a patient, no matter how often he was treated during the month, was entered once only; but, in 1916, statistics were recorded every day, and each patient, whether new or old, was counted as one.

under way. The aggregate area of all the hospital buildings reaches 8,730 *tsubo*, and their wards can accommodate 1,500 in-patients. The Provincial Hospitals have passed 8 years since their inauguration and are carrying on a very successful work. The medical equipment specially provided for the benefit of those Koreans living in remote frontier districts has also been step by step extended. Confidence in modern medical treatment becoming more widespread, the number of patients receiving dispensary treatment is rapidly increasing. The work done by these Charity Hospitals during the year 1917 as compared with preceding years is shown in the following table :—

Description	Medical Staff				Number of Patients					
	Physicians	Pharmacists	Other Medical Officials	Nurses	Ordinary		Dispensary		Total	
					Actual* Number	Number of Visits	Actual* Number	Number of Visits	Actual* Number	Number of Visits
1917 { Japanese .	78	18	21	175	325,935	546,503	5,619	9,667	331,554	556,170
Korean . .	—	7	1	89	77,093	146,794	649,394	1,768,458	726,487	1,915,252
Foreign . .	—	—	—	—	1,087	2,194	2,743	13,547	3,830	15,741
Total .	78	25	22	264	404,115	695,491	657,756	1,791,672	1,061,871	2,487,163
1916 . . .	76	25	22	250	376,558	666,152	575,543	1,769,745	952,101	2,435,897
1915 . . .	74	28	16	184	96,385	606,461	336,755	2,099,669	433,140	2,706,130
1914 . . .	74	36	11	170	92,024	583,232	291,982	1,824,901	384,006	2,408,133
1913 . . .	72	33	10	207	80,541	545,320	276,565	1,740,526	357,106	2,285,846
1912 . . .	57	22	15	154	64,172	471,810	165,238	1,064,917	229,410	1,538,727
1911 . . .	28	26	—	41	39,581	313,706	163,901	1,084,672	203,482	1,398,378

The Provincial Charity Hospitals are also commissioned by the Saisei Kwai in Japan to provide poor sick people in the interior with some facilities for obtaining treatment. During the year under review the patients treated in this way numbered 25,900, the total visits being 44,900, an increase of 3,800 cases and 4,600 visits as against the preceding year.

The training of midwives and sick nurses is carried on by the Government Hospital and Provincial Hospitals. Up to the present 347 midwives (including regular and special) and 87 sick nurses have been graduated from the training courses.

\*See foot-note on Page 141.

### 118. Relief Work for Lepers.

Leprosy is another kind of endemic disease in Chosen. No small number of lepers is to be seen all over the Peninsula. Indeed, according to the investigations of 1914 there were more than 2,000 cases in specially bad condition—to say nothing of minor cases. These unfortunate human creatures, wandering about the streets, present not only a most miserable sight but constitute a great menace to the public health from their serious condition. The first 3 leper homes in the country were established and maintained by missionary bodies, but as their accommodation was quite inadequate to cope with the situation, a plan was drawn up by the Government to isolate all the lepers in Korea. Accordingly, in February, 1916, Shoroku Island was selected for the purpose, and the building of the new institution was at once started with special aid from the Imperial Charity Funds. It was completed in February, 1917, and began dispensing work in April.

The island is noted for its charming scenery and mild climate. The institution is beautifully situated in the hills and occupies the vast space of about 195,800 *tsubo*, which is naturally divided into two parts—safety and danger zones. The area of all the buildings is only 177 *tsubo*, and the number of inmates to be admitted for the time being is 100.

The ages of the inmates range from 3 to 65 years, of whom about 40 per cent. are between 21 and 30, and the deaths among them are proportionately more numerous than among those of other ages.

In order to keep the inmates from loafing they are employed in such industrial lines as they show capacity for, and besides affording them exercise and pleasant relief from ennui this has proved a very economical provision in the long run.

### 119. Hygienic Inspection.

The official inspection of foods, drinks, and drugs is becoming complicated with the progress of hygienic ideas in the populace. Important stuffs subjected to official inspection during the year numbered 47,200 throughout the country. In order to unify the control of this inspection, all the local inspectors were again convened this year in Keijo and attended a special technical course.

The demand for various preventive scrums has recently risen

enormously, and the preparation of them is keeping people busy in many quarters. The number of cases receiving bacterial examination during the year included 1,133 of cholera, 64 of hydrophobia, 56 of dysentery, 54 of typhoid fever, etc., totalling 1,326. At the same time the output of preventive serums included anti-cholera serum for 6,740 persons, anti-hydrophobia for 643, and anti-typhoid fever for 542.

### 120. Cattle Slaughtering.

The slaughtering of cattle, which used to be conducted in a most haphazard way, has been much reformed since the enforcement of the new regulations concerning it. However, all slaughter-houses, other than those maintained by a public body such as a municipality or school association, have been insufficiently equipped on account of slender means. By the local regulations which became operative in October, 1917, the killing of cattle hitherto undertaken by health associations was turned over to village offices, and efforts are being made to improve the equipment of the slaughter-houses. Meanwhile inspection of the carcasses is still strictly carried out by the police or gendarmery concerned.

For the year under review the total number of slaughter-houses was 1,526, at which over 880,000 animals were butchered. This number included 217,279 bulls, 445,672 hogs, 213,333 dogs, 3,855 sheep, and a small number of horses. The sales amounted to 13,610,000 odd *yen*. Bulls slaughtered decreased greatly in number while other animals showed increase as against the preceding year.

### 121. Waterworks.

Waterworks are already established in 14 principal cities and sea-ports—Keijo, Heijo, Jinsen, Fusan, Mokpo, Chinnampo, Ranan, Kai-nei, Kunsan, Genzan, Chinkai, Gishu, Kaishu, and Taikyu. Of these, two at Taikyu and Kaishu are quite recent undertakings, and commenced the water supply this year. All these waterworks have been constructed with the aid of subsidies from the Government-General. There are two more waterworks under construction at present—for the cities of Seishin and Kōshu. The following table gives the details of these waterworks as they existed at the end of the fiscal year 1917.

Cities	Description	Dwellings supplied with Water		Average Amount of Daily Supply	Accounts			Plant	Date when Water-Sup- ply was Com- menced	Maintained by
		Number	Percentage		Receipts	Expenditure	Profit or Loss (—)			
Keijō . .		18,019	31.03	436,573	Yen 279,542	Yen 172,056	Yen 107,486	Pumping	August 1908	Government-General
Jinsen . .		3,293	36.43	127,362	58,327	53,521	4,806	Pumping	December 1910	Government-General
Heijō . .		6,902	49.71	149,628	88,515	60,653	27,862	Pumping	July 1910	Government-General
Chinnampo		1,735	28.12	25,335	21,210	22,890	—1,680	Gravitation	October 1914	Government-General
Fusan . .		5,216	38.73	116,568	86,484	30,186	56,298	Gravitation	May 1912	Joint Undertaking of Gov't General & Fusan Japanese Municipality
Kunsan . .		923	30.62	11,579	13,654	9,891	3,763	Gravitation	May 1915	
Mokpo . .		1,645	45.71	29,850	21,348	8,217	13,131	Gravitation	May 1910	Mokpo Japanese Municipality
Genzan . .		1,348	24.90	38,813	20,530	11,942	8,588	Natural Flow	January 1916	Genzan Japanese Municipality
Taikyū . .		631	6.91	6,488	19,821	38,890	—19,069	Natural Flow	January 1918	Taikyū Japanese Municipality
Chinkai . .		350	26.38	3,422	1,625	1,058	567	Gravitation	April 1915	South Keishō Provincial Government
Kaishū . .		620	18.66	1,366	505	1,018	—513	Natural Flow	September 1917	Kokai Provincial Government
Gishū . .		1,046	57.89	4,220	2,709	3,366	—657	Pumping	October 1916	North Heian Provincial Government
Ranan . .		386	39.39	1,207	1,260	944	316	Gravitation	January 1915	North Kankyo Provincial Government
Kwainei . .		713	44.84	2,632	2,887	2,160	727	Gravitation	December 1913	Kwainei School Association

## XVII. INVESTIGATION WORKS.

---

### 122. Census-Taking.

Beginning with census-taking, various investigation works were undertaken for the improvement of administrative measures regarding the development of Chosen. Toward this end various plans were drawn up by the Government-General, but it was then decided to make the departure in keeping with the Tokyo Government which had a similar undertaking in view for the whole empire. In the next fiscal year there will be an extensive census-taking in order to get full details of the population, occupations, education, etc., throughout the Peninsula.

### 123. Old Usages.

The work of investigating old usages and institutions was continued as before by two methods—inquiry tours and study of records. The investigation of usages relating to the civil law was completed as a whole at the end of the preceding year. A further investigation of certain items and the consequent preparation of reports are now being made.

Investigation of special usages was also made in accordance with requests of law courts, and those reported on to them during the year reached 35 in number.

### 124. Land Survey.

Since the land survey was first set on foot in the Peninsula eight years have elapsed, and the work in all its branches has made such great strides through concerted measures and efficient exertion that it is expected to be completed by October, 1918. Of this work primary triangulation, secondary triangulation, base line survey, levelling line survey, theodolite traverse, etc., were all completed by the end of last fiscal year.

The preparation of cadastre books for the entire land was also completed, and 192 Japanese officials and 398 Korean officials were

relieved of their duties during the year. The detailed survey of the geographical features and other remaining works are still progressing.

The result of the land survey has proved most useful in the way not only of furnishing material of geographical interest, but also of effecting various administrative works. In March, 1918, work is to be started to adjust and compile in book form what has so far been accomplished in the land survey. The expenditure for land survey for the year amounted to 3,471,645 *yen*. The aggregate expenses for the programme have been estimated at 20,406,489 *yen*, of which 18,522,588 *yen* has been expended since the plan was launched.

The work of the Land Survey Bureau, both in field and office, at the end of the fiscal year 1917 is shown in the following table :—

(1)

End of March, 1918.

Description	Work Completed			Work Remaining
	Fiscal Year 1917	Up to End of Fiscal Year 1916	Total	
	Square <i>Ri</i>	Square <i>Ri</i>	Square <i>Ri</i>	Square <i>Ri</i>
Points selected . . .	—	14,200	14,200	—
Area Surveyed, containing Principal Points of Primary Triangulation {				
Signal Poles erected . .	—	14,200	14,200	—
Points observed . . .	—	14,200	14,200	—
Points computed . . .	—	14,200	14,200	—
Area Surveyed, containing Subsidiary Points of Primary Triangulation observed . . . }	—	14,200	14,200	—
Area Surveyed, containing Principal and Subsidiary Points of Secondary Triangulation observed . . . }	—	14,200	14,200	—
Places in which Base Lines were Surveyed . .	—	Places 13	Places 13	—
Length of Levelling Lines Surveyed . . . .	<i>Ri</i> —	<i>Ri</i> 1,704	<i>Ri</i> 1,704	—
	Square <i>Ri</i>	Square <i>Ri</i>	Square <i>Ri</i>	
Scale 1 : 50,000 . . .	4,200	9,609	13,809	—
Topographical Survey {				
„ 1 : 25,000 . . .	236	502	738	—
„ 1 : 10,000 . . .	13	40	53	—



(II)

End of March, 1918.

Description		Work Completed			Work Remaining
		Fiscal Year 1917	Up to Fiscal Year 1918	Total	
Field Work	Preparatory Investigation { Number of Villages, Boundaries of which were readjusted . . . Number of Village Wards Boundaries of which were readjusted . . . Number of Land Lots applied for survey . . .	—	2,942	2,942	—
		—	23,113	23,113	—
		—	18,573,731	18,573,731	—
	Number of Points, Theodolite Traverse . . .	—	3,530,715	3,530,715	—
	Theodolite Traverse and Cadastre Survey { Number of Lots . . . Area . . . . .	—	18,888,539	18,888,539	—
		Cho —	Cho 5,408,761	Cho 5,408,761	—
Office Work	Number of Land Lots classified according to value of yield . . . . .	1,330,167	17,022,213	18,352,380	—
	Number of Lots verified { Original Cadastre Maps . Applications submitted by Land Owners . . . . . Books of Land Record .	—	19,107,463	19,107,463	—
		—	19,077,326	19,077,326	—
		—	19,077,326	19,077,326	—
	Area Computed { Number of Lots . . . Area . . . . .	1,791,453	17,316,067	19,107,520	—
		Cho 773,297	Cho 4,097,774	Cho 4,871,071	—
	Cadastre Maps { Number of Lots . . . Number of Maps . . .	2,599,852	16,507,668	19,107,520	—
		138,182	645,648	783,830	—
	Number of Lots { Entered in Record Books . Entered in Cadastre Books Entered in Books arranged according to Lists of Land Owners . . . . .	2,726,099	16,381,421	19,107,520	—
		3,204,991	15,902,529	19,107,520	—
		6,262,938	12,844,582	19,107,520	—
	Number of Lots having ownership finally determined . . . . .	5,515,347	13,592,173	19,107,520	—

### 125. Investigation of Archaeological Remains and Historical Material.

The investigation of historical remains entered its second year, having been begun in 1916. Among other things, the most interesting within the year was the discovery of curious stone coffins buried under shell-mounds in Keisho Province, which throw some light upon prehistoric times in Chosen. During the year, a number of historic relics, decidedly time-worn yet worthy of preservation, were taken care of at a total outlay for their repair of 21,010 *yen*. Besides, the sixth volume of Korean historical pictures was officially published. Since January 1916, an authentic history of Chosen has been in course of compilation, the elaborate task being taken up by the Central Council. The materials for the purpose had to be collected and selected from all sorts of records and writings. Recently the Imperial Universities of Tokyo and Kyoto contributed 13 volumes of extracts describing the historical relations between Japan and Korea. In January, 1918, a compiling office was specially formed in the Central Council with the view of completing the work in three more years

## XVIII. LOCAL ADMINISTRATION.

---

### 126. Local Improvement.

Local administration has been much improved by the introduction of the *Myen* system or village councils. And it is only natural that, with the extension and betterment of the administrative system, the amount of business should increase year by year, so, as it is impossible to appoint clerks in proportion to its increase, the Government is paying special attention to making the dispatch of business more simple and easy, and the clerks do their best to fulfill their duties.

At the time of the institution of the village councils, the sanitary associations, local fire-brigades, and other bodies were amalgamated with them, and the clerks appointed were chosen as far as possible from among young men of modern education, and rewards were made to those who proved capable and diligent in doing their duty. They were encouraged to hold meetings and make a study of their business, and in general they have improved in capability and become more skilful in the discharging of their duties.

Thus the Government pays special attention to the training of the clerks employed in local administration. At the beginning of the fiscal year under review the Government summoned provincial governors, local executives, and technical officials to put before them its general policy and their respective duties, and now and again it sent government officials to the local offices to improve the conduct of their business, and at times lectures are given to both Japanese and Korean clerks.

Up to this time the district magistrates were Koreans only, but, it being thought proper to appoint Japanese in districts containing a large population of Japanese, the Imperial Ordinance promulgated in January, 1918, opened the road for so doing, and selection is now being made and the men selected will eventually be sent to those districts in which provincial offices are located and to other important districts, numbering 15 in all.

### 127. *Fu* or Prefectural Municipalities.

It is four years since the inauguration of municipal administration, and every detail connected with it has been carried out in accordance

with the proposed programme so far as the financial condition of each city permitted, and every city is now making good and healthy development in general.

The working of the city councils went on smoothly; in the fiscal year under review, 16 of the city councillors resigned their posts, but 9 of them were re-appointed, and 4 others were appointed for the first time.

In the budget for the fiscal year 1917, the aggregate estimates for prefectural revenue and expenditure amounted to over 1,925,000 *yen* each, showing an increase of more than 97,000 *yen* as compared with the preceding year. Of the total ordinary expenditure 197,000 *yen* was for scavenging or street cleaning, 143,000 *yen* for management, 86,000 *yen* for engineering, 80,000 *yen* for hospitals, 57,000 *yen* for waterworks, and 51,000 *yen* for police; in extraordinary expenditure, 818,000 *yen* was for the repayment of municipal loans, 100,000 *yen* for engineering, 74,000 *yen* for waterworks, and 32,000 *yen* for isolation hospitals.

The chief items in the prefectural revenue for the fiscal year under review were municipal taxes amounting to 645,000 *yen*, sale of properties 405,000 *yen*, various fees 273,000 *yen*, municipal loans 253,000 *yen*, State subsidies 61,000 *yen*, and local subsidies 36,000 *yen*. Keeping in consideration the financial condition of municipal residents, especially of the Koreans, special attention is paid to the raising of taxes so that too heavy a burden may not be imposed on them, and the collection of taxes is becoming easier in consequence, and in the fiscal year 1916 over 645,000 *yen* was collected as against the estimated sum of 668,000 *yen*, the percentage being 96.4, and in no prefectural municipality was the percentage of collection less than 90, while the municipal levy per house for the fiscal year under review averaged 5.034 *yen*, showing a decrease of 0.047 *yen* as compared with that for the preceding year, this being due to the increase in houses contained in the municipal areas.

The budgets of 12 municipalities for the fiscal year 1918 as compared with those for 1917 are given in the following table :—

Description Municipality	Revenue					
	Ordinary		Extraordinary		Total	
	1918	1917	1918	1917	1918	1917
Keijō . . . . .	Yen 399,580	Yen 340,745	Yen 135,563	Yen 28,415	Yen 535,143	Yen 369,160
Jinsen . . . . .	71,832	64,924	9,645	13,279	81,477	78,203
Kunsan . . . . .	47,580	45,733	4,863	6,578	52,443	52,311
Mokpo . . . . .	50,298	46,328	5,740	3,542	56,038	49,870
Taikyū . . . . .	97,739	51,840	27,792	287,973	125,531	339,813
Fusan . . . . .	234,113	230,302	93,428	469,860	327,541	700,162
Masan . . . . .	15,651	13,926	9,040	12,462	24,691	26,388
Heijō . . . . .	108,325	84,070	159,005	16,710	267,330	100,780
Chinnampo . . . . .	46,106	39,289	6,054	4,654	52,160	43,943
Shingishō . . . . .	18,303	16,519	107,923	2,784	126,226	19,303
Genzan . . . . .	74,349	64,163	22,979	2,789	97,328	66,952
Seishin . . . . .	18,812	16,227	181,166	62,626	199,978	78,853
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,182,688</b>	<b>1,014,066</b>	<b>763,198</b>	<b>911,672</b>	<b>1,943,886</b>	<b>1,925,738</b>

(Continued)

Description Municipality	Expenditure					
	Ordinary		Extraordinary		Total	
	1918	1917	1918	1917	1918	1917
Keijō . . . . .	Yen 330,476	Yen 305,655	Yen 204,667	Yen 63,505	Yen 535,143	Yen 369,160
Jinsen . . . . .	47,688	45,163	33,789	33,040	81,477	78,203
Kunsan . . . . .	32,395	34,033	20,048	18,278	52,443	52,311
Mokpo . . . . .	32,719	29,250	23,319	20,620	56,038	49,870
Taikyū . . . . .	64,547	39,887	60,984	299,926	125,531	339,813
Fusan . . . . .	152,813	156,280	174,728	543,882	327,541	700,162
Masan . . . . .	13,872	13,908	10,819	12,480	24,691	26,388
Heijō . . . . .	69,031	48,303	198,269	52,477	267,330	100,780
Chinnampo . . . . .	39,739	34,537	12,421	9,406	52,160	43,943
Shingishō . . . . .	9,466	9,065	116,760	10,238	126,226	19,302
Genzan . . . . .	50,942	47,249	46,386	19,703	97,328	66,952
Seishin . . . . .	15,960	16,227	184,018	62,626	199,978	78,853
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>859,678</b>	<b>779,557</b>	<b>1,086,208</b>	<b>1,146,181</b>	<b>1,945,896</b>	<b>1,925,738</b>

The population of every prefecture is increasing. On April 1, 1917, the total urban population was 538,173, showing an increase of 18,437 as against the preceding year, and of this increase 5,676 were Japanese and 13,330 Koreans, but foreigners decreased by 569.

### 128. Establishment of *Myen* or Village Councils.

Village councils as the lowest administrative divisions were established in accordance with the regulations published in June, 1917, and put into force on October 10 in the same year. Formerly *Myen* were provisionally recognized as the lowest administrative divisions, and a village headman engaged in the administrative business of his village under the guidance and control of the district magistrate, but in reality they were nothing but survivals of old institutions, having no power legally to conduct any public undertaking, so those necessary for the development of the villages were carried out by various associations or as joint undertakings, and much inconvenience was experienced in the different phases thereby presented. But now that village councils have thus been established, it may be said that local administration has been placed on a solid foundation.

In addition to those specially prescribed by the ordinances, the works to be done by villages are (1) the building of roads and bridges, the upkeep of ferry-boats and river-banks, irrigation, and drainage; (2) the holding of markets, and work in forestry, agriculture, sericulture, and the raising of live-stock, the extermination of noxious insects, and the introduction of various industrial improvements; (3) the maintenance of cemeteries, crematoriums, slaughter-houses, water supply, drainage, the prevention of infectious diseases, and the disposal of impurities; (4) firebrigades and defence against floods. But if there is a necessity for the undertaking of works in addition to those cited in the regulations, recognition of them by the Government may be applied for. The reason educational matters are not included in the public works of *Myen* is that there are special regulations for school associations and for common school expenses.

As for the staffing of the *Myen* offices there are two grades of treasurers, the distinction between them being that one gives orders and the other fulfills them, headmen of *Myen* sub-sections selected from among capable men in those sections, and advisers to the headmen of *Myen* appointed by the Governor-General. Japanese may now be appointed headmen of *Myen*.

To meet the expenses of the *Myen*, taxes can be levied and these taxes are land-tax, urban tax, and house-tax, and to provide resources for enterprises the margin of *Myen* taxation was raised; but to lighten the burden of taxation on the people the acquisition of *Myen* properties is encouraged, and the collection of various fees is recognized. Should necessity arise for a large expenditure for *Myen*

enterprises, loans may be contracted on being approved by the Governor-General, but only by those *Myen* to which advisers are attached. *Myen* Associations may also be established, in case co-operation of *Myen* is expedient, on recognition of them being granted by the Governor-General on application by provincial governors.

Thus local administration has been much improved by the consolidation of public enterprises, the stabilizing of the means for meeting expenses, the raising of the standard of *Myen* clerks, the appointment of advisers, and the increasing interest of Japanese in *Myen* administration.

### 129. Estimated Expenses for Local Offices.

The total amount of office expenses for local governments (provincial governments, prefectural offices, and district and island magistracies) participating in the State administration, to be defrayed from the State Treasury for the fiscal year 1918, is estimated at 4,979,000 *yen*, being an increase of 697,000 *yen* on that of the preceding fiscal year.

Description	Provincial Governments	Prefectural Offices	District and Island Magistracies	Total
	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>
Salaries . . . . .	784,112	187,744	1,310,178	2,282,034
Office Expenses . . . . .	148,076	39,154	265,256	452,486
Wages and other Expenses . . . . .	425,929	85,184	964,904	1,476,017
Veterinary Sanitation . . . . .	21,958	—	—	21,958
Management of <i>Yoktun</i> Lands . . . . .	67,858	—	—	67,858
Expenses in collecting Taxes in Arrears . . . . .	11,370	—	—	11,370
Land Certification . . . . .	10,351	—	—	10,351
Expenses in connection with Local Levy . . . . .	35,634	—	—	35,634
Land Examination and Survey . . . . .	49,000	—	—	49,000
Afforestation . . . . .	69,758	—	—	69,758
Waterworks . . . . .	502,658	—	—	502,658
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>2,126,704</b>	<b>312,082</b>	<b>2,540,338</b>	<b>4,979,124</b>
<b>1916 . . . . .</b>	<b>1,636,625</b>	<b>305,595</b>	<b>2,339,757</b>	<b>4,281,977</b>
<b>1915 . . . . .</b>	<b>1,582,720</b>	<b>299,965</b>	<b>2,391,216</b>	<b>4,273,901</b>
<b>1914 . . . . .</b>	<b>1,571,444</b>	<b>286,481</b>	<b>2,308,550</b>	<b>4,166,475</b>
<b>1913 . . . . .</b>	<b>1,557,178</b>	<b>302,395</b>	<b>2,255,967</b>	<b>4,115,540</b>
<b>1912 . . . . .</b>	<b>1,506,782</b>	<b>252,898</b>	<b>2,544,960</b>	<b>4,304,640</b>
<b>1911 . . . . .</b>	<b>1,487,820</b>	<b>245,776</b>	<b>2,485,692</b>	<b>4,219,288</b>
<b>1910 . . . . .</b>	<b>1,176,410</b>	<b>222,308</b>	<b>2,548,485</b>	<b>3,947,203</b>



### 130. Budget of Local Expenses Funds.

The general administrative expenses of local governments are, as referred to in the previous section, defrayed from the State revenue, yet it is considered proper that the provincial governments should furnish, as far as possible, the outlays required for education, public works, sanitation, industrial encouragement, etc., of a local nature, and for these purposes provincial governments were authorized to impose an additional levy on the land-tax or to collect minor taxes and fees, as well as to manage public properties, within their respective jurisdictions, and though the receipts from such sources, limited at the beginning, are now on the increase, subsidies are still granted from the State revenue to cover deficits.

The total revenue and expenditure for the fiscal year 1918 are put at 5,894,000 *yen* each, showing an increase of 1,311,000 *yen* on the fiscal year 1917. The increase in revenue is due to the increase of 550,000 *yen* in taxes, 515,000 *yen* in State subsidies, 109,000 *yen* in the balance from the preceding year, and 465,000 *yen* in other receipts, though a decrease of 330,000 *yen* in the receipts from the Imperial Donations Funds is noted. The increase in expenditure is due to an increase by 162,000 *yen* in extra allowances for officials, 593,000 *yen* in engineering, 148,000 *yen* in industrial encouragement, 268,000 *yen* in educational works, and 156,000 *yen* in other items.

The Budget of Local Expenses Funds for 1918, as allotted to different provinces and as compared with preceding years, is given below :—

Province	Taxes and Additional Imposts levied by Local Governments						Total
	Additional Levy on Land Tax	Additional Levy on Urban Land Tax	Household Tax	Market Tax	Slaughterhouse Tax	Slaughtering Tax	
	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>
Keiki . . . . .	36,663	9,905	58,117	40,800	6,603	94,639	246,727
North Chūsei . . . . .	26,357	55	26,785	12,880	11,000	11,000	88,077
South Chūsei . . . . .	52,860	373	39,000	24,086	4,527	42,000	162,846
North Zenra . . . . .	58,421	495	42,000	18,632	10,955	18,344	148,847
South Zenra . . . . .	75,367	823	70,394	16,576	34,928	4,620	202,703
North Keishō . . . . .	62,532	1,047	69,880	51,977	38,374	5,941	229,751
South Keishō . . . . .	57,338	2,422	67,580	29,000	7,055	25,235	188,630
Kwōkai . . . . .	44,533	152	50,243	23,917	17,520	21,600	157,965
South Heian . . . . .	40,131	1,268	40,534	23,635	40,277	11,678	157,523
North Heian . . . . .	26,110	106	40,319	22,421	31,000	15,000	134,956
Kōgen . . . . .	11,930	—	40,132	15,054	11,300	13,936	92,352
South Kankyō . . . . .	33,108	572	38,000	18,500	8,940	20,200	119,320
North Kankō . . . . .	12,642	95	16,740	—	14,400	2,640	46,517
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>537,992</b>	<b>17,313</b>	<b>599,724</b>	<b>297,478</b>	<b>236,879</b>	<b>286,833</b>	<b>1,876,219</b>

(Continued)

Description	Taxes and Additional Imposts levied by Local Governments						Total
	Additional Levy on Land Tax	Additional Levy on Urban Land Tax	Household Tax	Market Tax	Slaughterhouse Tax	Slaughtering Tax	
1917 . . . . .	537,686	16,897	—	236,707	567,355	66,729	1,425,874
1916 . . . . .	534,412	17,894	—	240,575	514,623	53,726	1,361,230
1915 . . . . .	549,884	18,068	—	224,129	627,869	42,261	1,462,210
1914 . . . . .	550,735	17,141	—	204,802	483,526	28,087	1,284,289
1913 . . . . .	382,768	17,402	—	196,753	371,974	19,977	988,874
1912 . . . . .	365,944	26,492	—	166,369	324,313	18,366	901,481
1911 . . . . .	362,105	31,734	—	143,208	259,946	18,016	815,009
1910 . . . . .	605,427	16,406	—	137,535	215,097	26,250	1,000,715

(Continued)

Description Province	Receipts from Imperial Donation Funds	Balance transferred from Preceding Year	Subsidy from Central Government	Other Sources	Total
Keiki . . . . .	Yen 137,381	Yen 42,334	Yen 189,810	Yen 267,422	Yen 683,874
North Chūsei . . . . .	41,041	13,368	70,254	29,760	242,500
South Chūsei . . . . .	75,745	13,286	128,673	31,434	411,984
North Zenra . . . . .	67,491	13,776	136,050	33,996	400,160
South Zenra . . . . .	88,023	53,052	175,021	14,529	533,833
North Keishō . . . . .	105,643	46,793	172,673	52,965	607,825
South Keishō . . . . .	81,084	19,134	135,005	76,843	500,898
Kwōkai . . . . .	57,143	33,967	87,388	19,493	355,956
South Heian . . . . .	54,838	28,958	143,451	168,525	553,215
North Heian . . . . .	65,892	33,000	156,414	32,289	422,551
Kōgen . . . . .	59,305	36,109	110,038	41,360	338,164
South Kankyō . . . . .	45,707	15,500	140,608	7,800	328,835
North Kankyō . . . . .	28,593	16,447	148,489	74,283	314,329
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>907,886</b>	<b>365,724</b>	<b>1,793,874</b>	<b>850,699</b>	<b>5,894,402</b>
1917 . . . . .	1,238,166	256,016	1,278,108	385,213	4,582,877
1916 . . . . .	—	527,684	1,369,933	92,609	3,351,456
1915 . . . . .	—	420,568	1,414,195	70,189	3,367,162
1914 . . . . .	—	301,442	1,273,534	71,496	2,930,762
1913 . . . . .	—	451,731	1,184,118	72,834	2,699,556
1912 . . . . .	—	776,023	1,068,196	44,221	2,789,921
1911 . . . . .	—	578,013	729,938	98,986	2,221,946
1910 . . . . .	—	56,390	235,427	17,237	1,309,769

## Expenditure

Province \ Description	Civil Engineering	Sanitation and Hospitals	Relief and Charity	Industrial Encouragement	Affording Means of Livelihood
Keiki . . . . .	Yen 147,834	Yen 6,610	Yen 16,207	Yen 100,405	Yen 312,773
North Chūsei . . . .	71,068	4,322	4,798	56,721	27,371
South Chūsei . . . .	104,772	4,970	7,927	101,243	45,966
North Zenra . . . . .	114,764	4,578	7,169	93,962	44,099
South Zenra . . . . .	154,532	67,480	10,829	106,109	54,799
North Keishō . . . .	210,118	9,822	12,223	129,341	72,365
South Keishō . . . .	132,802	11,860	9,328	115,444	91,791
Kwōkai . . . . .	107,215	5,512	6,344	72,697	41,327
South Heian . . . . .	96,528	6,104	7,050	64,971	43,946
North Heian . . . . .	111,473	8,937	6,908	75,033	45,037
Kōgen . . . . .	88,718	2,574	6,453	48,047	66,358
South Kankyō . . . .	77,413	61,437	5,351	52,817	29,433
North Kankyō . . . .	119,751	2,309	3,157	33,929	19,591
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,536,982</b>	<b>196,515</b>	<b>103,753</b>	<b>1,050,719</b>	<b>894,856</b>
<b>1917 . . . . .</b>	943,240	145,534	101,867	902,134	923,569
<b>1916 . . . . .</b>	1,050,220	104,021	8,954	768,401	—
<b>1915 . . . . .</b>	933,345	88,636	8,456	796,916	—
<b>1914 . . . . .</b>	804,357	101,077	8,450	762,155	—
<b>1913 . . . . .</b>	926,718	86,763	6,839	611,155	—
<b>1912 . . . . .</b>	984,060	89,738	12,608	555,781	—
<b>1911 . . . . .</b>	634,890	81,485	6,440	205,653	—
<b>1910 . . . . .</b>	303,464	35,281	3,600	104,458	—

(Continued)

Province	Description	Education	Transferred to Imperial Donation Funds	Extra Allowances for Officials	Miscell- aneous	Reserve Funds	Total
Keiki . . . . .		Yen 217,953	Yen 13,586	Yen 20,361	Yen 16,590	Yen 31,355	Yen 883,674
North Chūsei . . . .		56,066	3,944	6,458	4,752	7,000	242,503
South Chūsei . . . .		114,015	5,887	14,108	7,721	5,380	411,984
North Zenra . . . . .		102,613	5,176	13,496	7,880	6,423	400,160
South Zenra . . . . .		80,154	8,694	13,996	13,663	23,077	538,333
North Keishō . . . .		119,687	10,043	18,544	10,906	14,776	607,825
South Keishō . . . .		102,872	7,207	15,677	9,441	4,270	500,695
Kwōkai . . . . .		91,618	5,683	9,700	6,238	9,622	355,966
South Heian . . . . .		161,819	5,386	12,387	147,780	7,315	563,295
North Heian . . . . .		145,649	5,927	12,473	6,439	4,675	422,551
Kōgen . . . . .		101,945	5,874	9,826	4,824	4,545	339,164
South Kankyō . . . .		81,034	4,497	8,820	5,608	2,525	328,935
North Kankyō . . . .		118,040	2,837	6,231	3,599	4,885	314,329
<b>Total . . . . .</b>		<b>1,493,465</b>	<b>84,741</b>	<b>162,072</b>	<b>245,441</b>	<b>125,848</b>	<b>5,894,402</b>
<b>1917 . . . . .</b>		1,225,403	71,320	—	88,620	181,190	4,582,877
<b>1916 . . . . .</b>		922,890	—	—	86,498	—	2,940,984
<b>1915 . . . . .</b>		834,326	—	—	177,789	—	2,839,468
<b>1914 . . . . .</b>		748,434	—	—	85,822	—	2,510,295
<b>1913 . . . . .</b>		697,128	—	—	67,471	—	2,396,074
<b>1912 . . . . .</b>		636,346	—	—	59,595	—	2,338,128
<b>1911 . . . . .</b>		414,901	—	—	102,554	—	1,445,923
<b>1910 . . . . .</b>		164,238	—	—	135,265	—	746,306

### 131. Estimates of *Myen* or Village Expenses.

The total estimates of village expenses for the fiscal year 1917 were 2,820,000 *yen*, showing an increase of 3,000 *yen* over those of the preceding year. Unlike the expenses of provinces, prefectures, or districts, no part of village expenses is defrayed from the State Treasury. The expenses of village offices are met by additional levies on the rural household-tax or urban building-tax and on the land-tax, by fees given to villages as commission for collecting state taxes, and by the income derived from village properties. The average amount of the burden upon each household in the preceding year was 73.5 *sen*, but this was reduced to 72.1 *sen* in the fiscal year under review.

The following table gives the estimates of the revenue and expenditure of village offices for the fiscal year 1918 as compared with 1917:—

#### Revenue

Description	Amount		Increase or Decrease(—)
	Fiscal Year 1918	Fiscal Year 1917	
Additional Levies . . . . .	3,096,478 <sup>Yen</sup>	2,194,258 <sup>Yen</sup>	902,220 <sup>Yen</sup>
Receipts from Village Property . . .	92,454	39,969	52,485
Fees given to Villages for collecting State Taxes. . . . .	289,249	270,050	19,199
Balance from Preceding Year . . .	274,854	224,055	50,799
Sundries . . . . .	448,352	92,064	356,288
Contributions . . . . .	130,403	11,041	119,362
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>4,331,790</b>	<b>2,831,437</b>	<b>1,500,353</b>

#### Expenditure

Description	Amount		Increase or Decrease(—)
	Fiscal Year 1918	Fiscal Year 1917	
Salaries . . . . .	2,422,629 <sup>Yen</sup>	1,924,698 <sup>Yen</sup>	97,931 <sup>Yen</sup>
Office Expenses . . . . .	829,480	648,067	181,413
Other Expenses . . . . .	1,210,840	247,631	963,209
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>4,462,949</b>	<b>2,820,396</b>	<b>1,642,553</b>
Average per Village . . . . .	1,725	1,120	605

### 132. Undertakings with Imperial Donation Funds.

The Imperial Donation Funds amounting to 30,000,000 *yen* were granted at the time of the annexation, and of them 17,398,000 *yen* was allotted to prefectures and districts as funds for such works as (1) undertakings affording means of livelihood, (2) educational works, and (3) relief works. The funds are permanently in the custody of the provincial governors, and the interest derived from them, aggregating 869,900 *yen* per annum, is spent on the above-mentioned works in the proportion of 6/10, 3/10, and 1/10 respectively.

(1) The undertakings for this year were almost the same as those in the preceding year, being training in sericulture, agriculture, weaving, filature, manufacture of charcoal and paper, fishery, and woodwork, the support of itinerant teachers, and the supplying of seeds, implements, and materials necessary in agriculture, sericulture, forestry, live-stock raising, fishery, and other industries. Training institutions of this nature were in operation in 60 places in the year 1917, and the number of persons receiving instruction was 1,317, bringing the total to 15,381 since the inauguration of these undertakings. Many stations giving short-term training in some of the above-mentioned industries were also established, and those trained in them number several thousands every year. The result of these measures is that a marked impetus has already been given to the advancement of local industry.

(2) The schools receiving subsidies from the Funds in the fiscal year under review numbered 435 public common schools, 6 private schools, and 1 kindergarten, and the total number of schools established by them since the inauguration of the Funds is 368.

(3) Relief works are carried on in time of famine or other calamity, the interest derived from the Fund being mainly used in purchasing for free distribution seed-grain, farming tools, food-stuffs, and so forth. Sometimes pecuniary donations for rebuilding dwellings or for the purchase of clothes are given, or loans for those purposes are advanced. The surplus from the Relief Works Fund is saved to meet future emergencies.

The following table gives the revenue and expenditure of the Imperial Donation Funds for the fiscal year 1917, as compared with preceding years :—

## Accounts of Fund.

End of Fiscal Year.

Year	Description	Receipts					Total
		Interest from Funds	Interest from Bank Deposits	Miscellaneous Receipts	Balance from Preceding Year	Repayment of Additions to Permanent Fund	
1917 . . . . .		Yen 895,368	Yen —	Yen —	Yen 339,544	Yen 3,254	Yen 1,238,166
1916 . . . . .		889,384	7,647	151,435	457,899	3,198	1,509,563
1915 . . . . .		883,532	7,037	54,017	501,843	4,691	1,454,120
1914 . . . . .		881,716	8,987	28,694	521,280	12,591	1,453,268
1913 . . . . .		875,632	10,072	24,139	540,982	6,570	1,457,395
1912 . . . . .		870,396	10,415	12,287	444,364	24,770	1,362,233
1911 . . . . .		869,900	4,890	2,903	304,403	102,797	1,284,893
1910 . . . . .		85,233	—	—	—	—	85,233

(Continued)

Year	Description	Expenditure							Total
		Affording Means of Livelihood	Educational Subsidies	Relief to Sufferers from Calamities	Management of Fund	Amount transferred to Permanent Fund	Miscellaneous Expenses	Reserve Fund	
1917 . . . . .		Yen 923,569	Yen 285,081	Yen 89,533	Yen —	Yen 71,320	Yen —	Yen —	Yen 1,369,503
1916 . . . . .		701,795	271,090	15,663	6,143	154,178	1,993	—	1,150,859
1915 . . . . .		641,891	266,633	6,829	5,529	75,048	262	—	996,190
1914 . . . . .		591,930	261,366	14,676	6,040	71,652	2,763	—	948,426
1913 . . . . .		567,625	266,762	1,907	6,012	91,241	2,717	—	936,267
1912 . . . . .		491,775	280,772	10,118	5,220	35,060	976	—	823,920
1911 . . . . .		445,067	325,658	1,076	3,166	56,296	796	—	832,059
1910 . . . . .		1,759	—	535	20	78,244	—	—	80,558



### 133. Japanese School Associations.

In cities, open ports, towns, or important villages, the education of Japanese children is conducted by School Associations, which are recognized as juridical persons authorized to levy fees and other public dues from Japanese residents for educational works. A school association, being self-governing in contrast to other government offices, has a council, members of which are elected by Japanese residents paying educational levies. The annual budget of each association must be approved by this council.

The number of school associations is yearly on the increase along with the increase in the Japanese population. At the end of the fiscal year 1917 it reached 348, showing an increase of 19 associations as compared with the preceding year. These associations maintained, including those not yet completed, 364 elementary schools, 6 girls' high schools, 4 practical girls' high schools, 2 commercial schools, 6 elementary commercial schools, and 8 kindergartens, showing an increase of 21 elementary schools and 3 elementary commercial schools as compared with the preceding year.

The school associations are also authorized to manage slaughter-houses, public cemeteries, and crematoriums for the sake of the public health. As it is but proper for such public undertakings as cemeteries and crematoriums to be managed by *Myen* or villages, the Government is encouraging the transfer of them to those bodies. As regards slaughter-houses there are still 50 associations conducting them at a profit of over 19,700 *yen*, greatly to their economic advantage, so the Government does not intend interfering in the matter for the present.

The following table gives the general accounts of the school associations estimated for the coming fiscal year 1918, as compared with preceding years :—

Estimated Accounts of School Associations for 1918.

Province	Description	Number of Associations	Revenue			
			Levies Collected by Associations	State Subsidies	Other Receipts	Total
			<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>	<i>Yen</i>
	Keiki . . . . .	35	245,547	75,111	164,976	<b>485,634</b>
	North Chūsei . . . .	12	13,408	7,492	16,589	<b>37,489</b>
	South Chūsei . . . .	30	39,942	28,197	45,198	<b>113,337</b>
	North Zenra . . . .	30	51,380	35,263	27,644	<b>114,287</b>
	South Zenra . . . .	43	56,192	40,184	50,475	<b>146,851</b>
	North Keishō . . . .	43	57,798	46,845	43,257	<b>147,900</b>

(Continued)

Province	Description	Number of Associations	Revenue			
			Levies Collected by Associations	State Subsidies	Other Receipts	Total
			Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
	South Keistō . . . . .	62	136,346	82,821	118,371	<b>337,538</b>
	Kwōkai . . . . .	20	23,263	14,722	24,386	<b>62,371</b>
	South Heian . . . . .	18	54,165	31,873	39,157	<b>125,195</b>
	North Heian . . . . .	20	21,591	16,868	31,424	<b>69,883</b>
	Kōgen . . . . .	15	13,325	11,537	8,282	<b>33,144</b>
	South Kankyō . . . . .	16	41,511	29,452	56,736	<b>127,699</b>
	North Kankyō . . . . .	8	29,828	10,217	21,891	<b>61,936</b>
	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>352</b>	<b>784,286</b>	<b>430,582</b>	<b>648,388</b>	<b>1,863,256</b>
	<b>1917 . . . . .</b>	<b>229</b>	<b>667,321</b>	<b>342,080</b>	<b>595,432</b>	<b>1,604,833</b>
	<b>1916 . . . . .</b>	<b>302</b>	<b>609,070</b>	<b>292,640</b>	<b>454,036</b>	<b>1,355,746</b>
	<b>1915 . . . . .</b>	<b>284</b>	<b>588,412</b>	<b>272,026</b>	<b>456,692</b>	<b>1,318,030</b>
	<b>1914 . . . . .</b>	<b>251</b>	<b>601,364</b>	<b>167,702</b>	<b>426,863</b>	<b>1,195,929</b>
	<b>1913 . . . . .</b>	<b>196</b>	<b>220,048</b>	<b>118,162</b>	<b>212,896</b>	<b>551,106</b>
	<b>1912 . . . . .</b>	<b>165</b>	<b>193,717</b>	<b>91,342</b>	<b>117,833</b>	<b>402,892</b>
	<b>1911 . . . . .</b>	<b>97</b>	<b>82,193</b>	<b>48,192</b>	<b>44,744</b>	<b>175,129</b>

(Continued)

Province	Description	Expenditure				Amount per Capita
		Office Expenses	Educational Expenses	Other Expenses	Total	
		Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
	Keiki . . . . .	24,905	291,063	169,666	<b>485,634</b>	10.340
	North Chūsei . . . . .	4,771	20,362	12,356	<b>37,489</b>	8.773
	South Chūsei . . . . .	12,626	67,272	33,439	<b>113,337</b>	10.481
	North Zenra . . . . .	12,625	87,532	14,130	<b>114,287</b>	10.166
	South Zenra . . . . .	17,127	93,228	36,496	<b>146,851</b>	9.814
	North Keishō . . . . .	11,206	117,650	19,044	<b>147,900</b>	8.369
	South Keistō . . . . .	20,518	260,736	56,284	<b>337,538</b>	9.089
	Kwōkai . . . . .	6,658	43,609	12,104	<b>62,371</b>	4.050

(Continued)

Province / Description	Expenditure				Amount per Capita
	Office Expenses	Educational Expenses	Other Expenses	Total	
South Heian . . . . .	Yen 6,603	Yen 102,840	Yen 15,752	Yen 125,195	Yen 8.913
North Heian . . . . .	7,455	47,173	15,255	69,883	7.648
Kōgen . . . . .	2,915	26,020	4,209	33,144	9.628
South Kankyō . . . . .	8,170	102,834	16,695	127,699	9.220
North Kankyō . . . . .	8,076	36,928	16,932	61,936	9.720
Total . . . . .	143,655	1,297,247	422,362	1,863,264	Average 8.939
1917 . . . . .	126,766	1,108,304	369,763	1,604,833	8.482
1916 . . . . .	120,448	925,474	309,824	1,355,746	8.101
1915 . . . . .	117,079	928,377	272,574	1,318,030	8.317
1914 . . . . .	118,160	810,988	266,780	1,195,929	8.990
1913 . . . . .	82,076	353,287	115,742	551,106	8.708
1912 . . . . .	70,577	241,154	91,164	402,892	9.290
1911 . . . . .	31,954	101,043	42,132	175,129	8.258

### 134. Promulgation of Regulations for Water-Utilization Associations.

The development of agriculture of late years is leading to the rise of water-utilization enterprises, but the regulations promulgated by the old Korean Government are now out of date, so the Government published new Regulations for Water-Utilization Associations in July, 1917, and these came into force on September 1, thus laying a solid foundation for water-utilization enterprises.

These associations are regarded by the Regulations as juridical persons; they improve plantations under government supervision, and conduct irrigation, draining, and defence works against floods, and the land thus served by such an association is regarded as its limit, while the owners of the lands, houses, and other properties under

the protection of the water-defences are its partners. The establishment, amalgamation, division, or dissolution of the associations requires the consent of more than one-half of the owners of two-thirds of the land to be served by them, and, withal, the recognition of the Governor-General.

These associations have various duties and can levy taxes from the partners, and, in case of need, can co-operate by forming unions. They are under the supervision of, firstly, local magistrates, secondly, provincial governors, and, thirdly, the Governor-General. The provincial governors designated by the Governor-General and the Governor-General himself are the first and the second supervisors respectively, if the limit of the land served by an association spreads over two or more provinces.

### 135. Encouragement of Social Improvement.

To render the Koreans, accustomed for years to indulge in idleness and to show a seeming contentment with their impoverished condition, good subjects of the Empire, the cultivation in them of habits of industry and thrift was urgently needed, so the provincial governments were instructed to encourage side-works among the people, in addition to their ordinary occupations, with the idea that the people could save the additional income derived from such side-works.

Being anxious further to awaken the people to the call of the times, the Government dispatched suitable lecturers to different localities to give necessary instruction in morals, industry, sanitation, and so forth. At the same time village headmen, village clerks, and other persons rendering meritorious services were officially recognized and honoured.

The Koreans having the interesting custom of forming among themselves a guild or association called *kei* (契) in order to provide funds for extraordinary expenses, the local authorities were instructed to encourage the formation of such guilds to take charge of their savings. The measures taken, along with those for encouraging side-works, soon induced the formation of money-saving associations, and the amount thus saved is increasing, as shown in the following table :—

Province Description	Savings & Sidework Guilds		Amount of Savings	Average per Member
	Number	Members		
Keiki . . . . .	556	143,025	302,574 <sup>Yen</sup>	2.116 <sup>Yen</sup>
North Chūsei . . . .	374	84,793	82,305	876
South Chūsei . . . . .	1,008	125,299	203,921	1,627
North Zenra . . . . .	223	144,015	155,040	1,076
South Zenra . . . . .	1,244	167,970	171,800	1,023
North Keishō . . . . .	899	166,086	211,032	1,271
South Keishō . . . . .	534	75,111	450,707	6,001
Kwokai . . . . .	843	32,228	133,110	4,130
South Heian . . . . .	601	42,155	255,355	5,352
North Heian . . . . .	435	122,747	202,512	1,650
Kōgen . . . . .	1,522	138,753	163,028	1,175
South Kankyō . . . . .	322	101,652	150,210	1,496
North Kankyō . . . . .	562	69,407	235,149	3,397
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>9,133</b>	<b>1,413,241</b>	<b>2,716,751</b>	<b>1,925</b>
<b>1916 . . . . .</b>	<b>8,607</b>	<b>1,303,682</b>	<b>2,114,548</b>	<b>1,622</b>
<b>1915 . . . . .</b>	<b>7,389</b>	<b>937,531</b>	<b>1,409,560</b>	<b>1,503</b>
<b>1914 . . . . .</b>	<b>6,723</b>	<b>881,141</b>	<b>1,116,992</b>	<b>1,268</b>
<b>1913 . . . . .</b>	<b>5,654</b>	<b>634,297</b>	<b>855,127</b>	<b>1,348</b>
<b>1912 . . . . .</b>	<b>5,392</b>	<b>397,601</b>	<b>489,634</b>	<b>1,231</b>

### 136. Imperial Donation Relief Fund.

As for the relief of calamity-stricken people, expenses for this are to be defrayed from the Local Expenses Relief Fund, the Relief Fund of the Imperial Donation Funds, and the Imperial Donation Relief Fund.

The Imperial Donation Relief Fund was founded with a sum of 200,000 *yen* granted on the occasion of the demise of Emperor Meiji in 1912. When the Empress Dowager Shoken passed away in 1913,

another Imperial Donation of 115,000 *yen* and a grant by the Government-General amounting to 100,000 *yen* were added to the Fund. Furthermore, at the time of the coronation in 1915, His Majesty showed favour to the Peninsula by giving 200,000 *yen*, and this, being added to the Relief Fund, made the aggregate 515,000 *yen*. The Fund is maintained as a special account under the care of the Governor-General, and the interest derived from it is devoted to affording relief to the distressed.

In the year under review, from July to August, heavy rains visited the Provinces of Keiki, South Chusei, North Chusei, South Zenra, North Zenra, South Keisho, North Keisho, Kwokai, and Kogen, causing great floods, and the deaths numbered 177, the missing 24, and the injured 58, in addition, 634 dwellings were washed away, 609 entirely destroyed, 867 partly destroyed, and 5,267 flooded, and the damage done to roads, bridges, uplands, and paddy fields amounted to an immense sum. At that time every possible means of relief work was provided with money defrayed from the three funds mentioned above, and their Majesties the Emperor and Empress also granted a certain amount of money for the relief of the stricken people.

Widows and orphans with no visible means of livelihood, the aged, the disabled and deformed, and abandoned infants are also cared for by means of these relief funds.

### 137. Relief Fund for the Sick or Dying on the Road.

For the sick or dying on the road a Relief Fund was founded in April, 1917, with the remnant of the Imperial Donation divided among the provinces at the time of the annexation and the interest accrued, amounting to more than 263,651 *yen*, and at the same time the prefectural regulations regarding its management were published, while the Government encouraged religious associations and philanthropic persons at Keijo, Jinsen, Taiden, Zenshu, Kunsan, Kosu, Mokpo, Taikyū, Fusan, Masan, Shariin, Heijo, Chinnampo, Genzan, and Seishin, places most frequently harbouring such poor persons according to past experience, to establish charitable institutions by the help of the Government. The places now having charitable institutions in working order helped by a subsidy from this relief fund

are five in number, namely, Keijo, Jinsen, Taiden, Heijo, and Chinampo. Each received 8,500 *yen* for equipment and 362 *yen* for their maintenance.

### 138. Charity Asylum.

As stated in the previous Annual Report, the Government Charity Asylum was established in 1911 with the fund provided for the care of helpless orphans, the deaf, blind, and other incurables. The Asylum Fund, being allotted out of the Extraordinary Imperial Donation Fund granted at the time of the annexation, amounted at first to 500,000 *yen*, but the Government-General added to it a sum of 113,075 *yen* in order to carry out fully and effectively the Imperial will. Subsequently the above-mentioned extraordinary Imperial Donation Fund gave 2,855,800 *yen* to the Asylum Fund, making the total over 3,468,000 *yen*. At the time of the reorganization of the Asylum in 1913, part of the fund was transferred to the Government Hospital and provincial charity hospitals, and at the end of the fiscal year 1917 the fund for the use of the Asylum exclusively amounted to 361,112.60 *yen*. As it is authorized to receive contributions from the general public the fund is yearly on the increase.

The Charity Asylum has two departments, one for the care and education of orphans and the other for the training of the blind and of the deaf-mutes, the former having been working for six years and the latter five years since their inauguration.

The Orphanage Department is located in an old palace in Keijo called Senki-Kyu. The total number of orphans in charge of the Department at the end of the year was 160, that is, 112 males and 48 females. The orphans under 4 years of age are put out to nurse, and those more than 5 years old are cared for in a dormitory, leading a sort of family life with a "mother"; those 8 years old are given a primary education for 3 years, and those finishing their primary education are sent to the farm attached to the department, or bound apprentices to various trades.

The Department for the Blind and Deaf-mutes is situated in another old palace called Sugi-byo. The total number of the blind and deaf-mutes at the end of the year was 63, the former being 2 Japanese and 30 Koreans, and the latter 12 Japanese and 21 Koreans. The regular course for them is 3 years for the blind and 5 years for the deaf-mutes, and the former chiefly receive training in massage



and acupuncture, and those who finish their course are employed in the Government Hospital or provincial charity hospitals, or earn their livelihood independently in various towns and cities, while the latter are trained principally in sewing.

### 139. Religious Propagation.\*

As referred to in the preceding Annual Report, in order to supervise the propagation of religion, whether Buddhist, Christian, or Shintoist, or whether conducted by Koreans, Japanese, or foreigners, the General Regulations for Religious Propagation were promulgated in August, 1915. The Regulations impose no restriction on, or show any discrimination towards, any religious belief as a belief, but provide rules for the ways and means of proper religious propagation. In the first place, the regulations require persons desiring to engage in religious propagation in Chosen to report to the Governor-General the name of the religion and its particular denomination, an outline of its teachings, and the method of propagation, accompanied with personal references proving them to have the qualifications of a preacher. In the second place, Buddhism and Shintoist Associations should appoint superintendents and obtain recognition of them from the Governor-General, though Christian Associations are not subject to the same requirement unless the Governor-General deems it necessary. In the third place, those desiring to build churches, preaching houses, or other similar institutions, should also obtain permission, so that proper precautions may be insisted upon to guard against any untoward accident through faulty construction. Furthermore, in case the methods of religious propagation, the authority of religious superintendents, the method of superintending the propagation work, etc., are considered improper, the Governor-General may order changes to be made in them.

---

\* National shrines are not classified as religious institutions since the Japanese Government recognizes three religions only—Buddhism, Christianity, and Shintoism—the last of which is disassociated from shrine worship though often confused with it. These shrines are established solely for the purpose of doing honour to the illustrious dead recognized by the Government as national deities, and the services held before them must be conducted in strict accordance with a certain prescribed form, nor may the officiating priests venture to preach or teach within the sacred enclosures, for such is expressly disallowed. This form of worship is not considered in Japanese law as partaking of a religious character; consequently shrines and the priests officiating at them do not come within the scope of any of the enacted regulations concerning the propagation of religion in Chosen.

At the end of the year 1917 there existed 70 Shinto preaching houses, 1,441 Buddhist temples, 234 Buddhist preaching houses, and 3,252 Christian churches and missionary houses, presided over by 111 Shinto preachers, 8,445 Buddhist priests and preachers, and 2,441 Christian ministers.

#### 140. Treatment of Koreans beyond the borders of the Peninsula.

The Koreans who live in the Chinese provinces beyond the northern frontier number more than 340,000, and show a tendency to increase year by year. They emigrate to obtain the means of living, but they are often subject to pressure by the Chinese, and are apt to be led astray by Korean malcontents to the disturbance of the public peace in Chosen. The Government, therefore, is doing its best for their guidance and enlightenment, especially of those in Chien-tao and in the provinces along the river Yalu where there are more Koreans than Chinese.

In the provinces on the far side of the river Tumen a public common school was established at Riuseison in Chien-tao as early as 1912, and, after the annexation, as the necessity of national education became more urgent, branches of the above-mentioned school were established at Kyokushigai in 1915, at Zudoko in 1916, and at Hyakusoko in the year under review, and the expenses of these schools are defrayed with subsidies from the State Treasury. For the education of the Koreans living outside the cities or towns the Government has been encouraging the establishment of *Sohtang* since 1913, giving some amount of special subsidy, and, as there are many emigrants who engage in farming in this district, attached an elementary agricultural school to Chien-tao Common School in August, 1915.

As to medical arrangements for the Koreans in these provinces, the Government established a branch charity hospital in Riuseison, and also stationed a medical practitioner in the same place to conduct a charity hospital, giving him a subsidy, and appointed itinerant vaccinators for the diffusion of vaccination. It requires the charity hospitals in Sozan and Kwainei to send visiting doctors to remote places, and, moreover, gives some amount of subsidy to a doctor in Konshin. For the relief of sufferers from natural calamities there is the Imperial Donation Relief Fund, and when the district was visited

by flood and a hail-storm in September, 1916, and in June, 1917, a sum of 9.10 *yen* was given to each of 182 families.

Having in consideration the lack of banking organs in Chien-tao there was established a relief association in Riuseison in 1911, with a subsidy of 25,000 *yen*, to lend farmers money at low interest. But in the near future the Government will make the Oriental Development Company employ some of its funds in Chien tao.

It being necessary to combine these Korean emigrants in a public body for their orderly development, the Government has caused them to establish Korean Associations in Konshin, Riuseison, and Zudoko since June, 1917, promising each an annual subsidy.

On the far side of the Yalu there was established a common school in Anto in November, 1917, and there is a plan to establish *Sohtang* in Kwanten and Shinan. As for medical arrangements, doctors from the charity hospital in Sozan go round at intervals to treat the sick. For the leading and guidance of the Koreans around here, the Japanese Consulate has a clerk detached from the Provincial Office of North Heian, who takes all affairs relating to Koreans in his charge.

As the Government is thus doing its best for the guidance and edification of these Korean emigrants, there are more and more of them in these provinces coming to rely upon the Japanese authorities for their protection and encouragement.

4649





P  
(Gest)  
DS 90  
A4  
1917-18



JAN 9 1989

Nov Dec 300

Digitized by Google

Original from  
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



